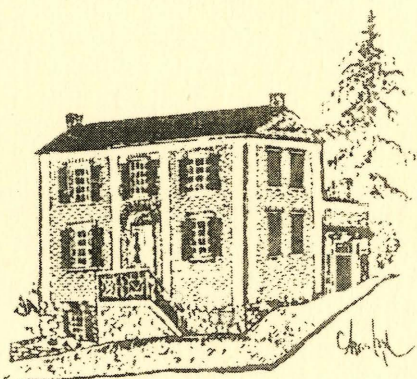


Proceedings
of the
Rockbridge Historical Society

Volumes 1-4 (1939-1954)
Reprint Edition



Lexington, Virginia
1993

Copyright © 1993 by the Rockbridge Historical Society.

The four *Proceedings* volumes reproduced herein are indexed in volume 10; for that reason, the original page numbers have been retained. For convenience in reprinting, a few minor modifications have been made to the original layout.

ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
P. O. Box 514, Lexington, Virginia 24450

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME I
1939-1941

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

LESLIE LYLE CAMPBELL, Editor
EARL S. MATTINGLY, Treasurer
DR. E. PENDLETON TOMPKINS, Librarian

SINGLE COPY OF THE PROCEEDINGS \$1.00

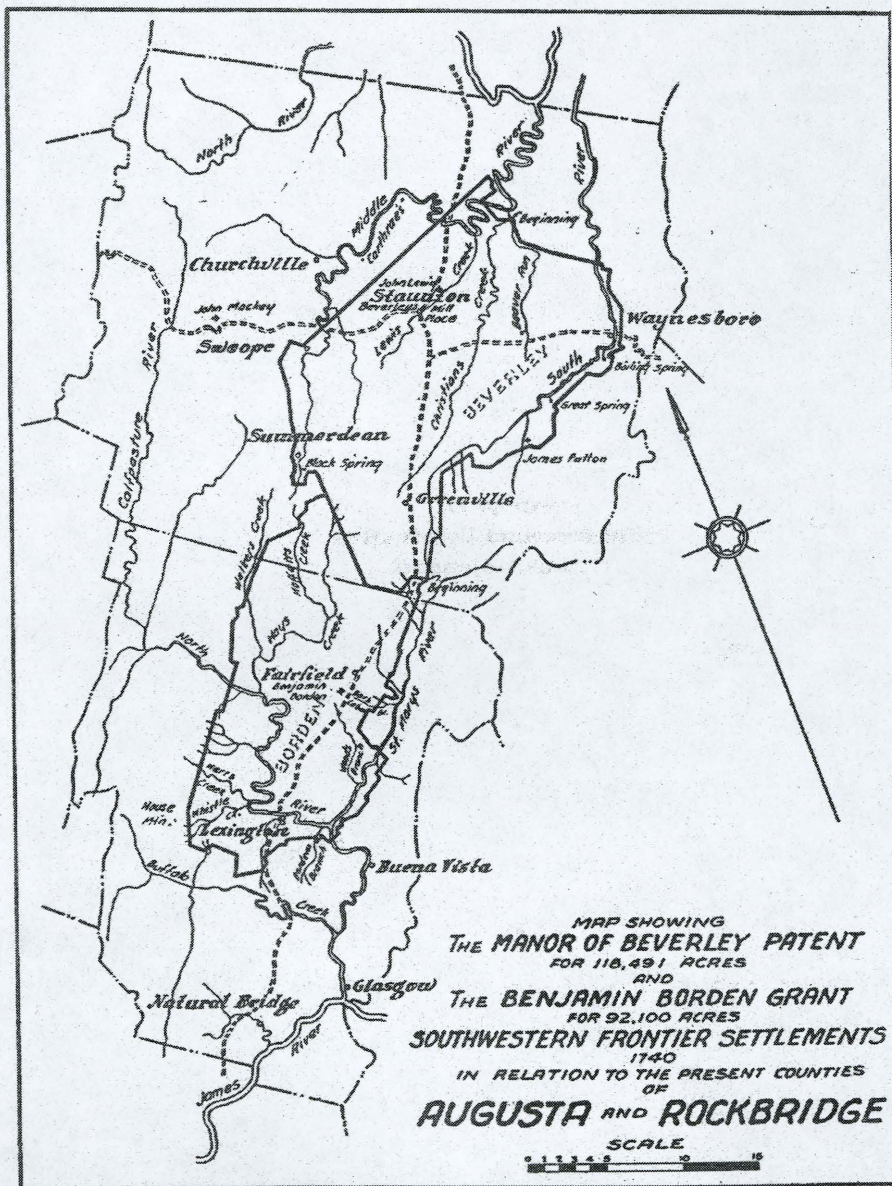
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
AT LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME I
1939-1941

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
OCTOBER, 1941
AT LEXINGTON, VA.

PRINTED BY
THE ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY NEWS
LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA



COURTESY OF "VIRGINIA FRONTIERS" BY F. B. KEGLEY

Reminiscent

The inception of a local Historical Society, as I recall it after some years, was in the mind of Mrs. John Latane, who asked a group of Lexington and Rockbridge County people to meet at the Court House. This group did hold a meeting—more than one meeting, I think—and discussed plans for such an organization. But the idea did not come to fruition at that time. It was some two years later that a larger number, comprised of the former group and a number of others, got together and actually launched the Rockbridge Historical Society. Due Credit, however must be given to Mrs. Latane for her thought and effort.

—E. P. TOMPKINS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Map of Borden's Grant.....	Frontispiece
Reminiscent.....	3
Organization of the Society.....	5
Officers and Committees, 1939.....	6
Red House.....	8
Borden's Grant.....	12
War and Work.....	26
Yesteryears of Falling Spring Church.....	43
Fifth Quarterly Meeting, 1940—Officers and Committees.....	60
Rockbridge and Its County Seat.....	62
The Life Story of Mary Moore of Abb's Valley.....	78
The Cradle-Bed of Mary Moore Brown.....	88
History of New Providence Church.....	90
Reports.....	102
Articles of Constitution.....	105
List of Members.....	112
Memorial Roll.....	117

ORGANIZATION OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

On August 9, 1939, a number of citizens of Rockbridge County and Lexington, Virginia, met in the Ann Smith Academy, in Lexington, Virginia, to consider the formation of a Rockbridge Historical Society. Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler presided at the meeting, and Mrs. Charles McCulloch acted as secretary.

At this meeting it was agreed to form the Rockbridge Historical Society, and a constitution and by-laws for the society were proposed and adopted.

It was agreed that those who were present at the August 9, 1939, meeting, and who desired to become members, should sign their names on a paper prepared by the secretary, and that these persons should be considered charter members of the society. Twenty-nine of those present at this August 9, 1939, meeting signed the organization paper.

It was further agreed, at the August 9, 1939, meeting, that those who had previously expressed an interest in the formation of the Society and who had attended the preliminary meeting on July 7, 1939, at Mrs. N. Beverly Tucker's, and who were unavoidably prevented from attending the meeting on August 9, 1939, should be considered charter members. Practically all of those who attended the meeting at Mrs. Tucker's on July 7, 1939, were present at the August 9, 1939, meeting.

See the minutes of the Society for July 7, 1939, and for August 9, 1939. A list of those present at the July meeting is given in the minutes, but the list of the twenty-nine who signed the organization paper at the August meeting is not given in the minutes, and this paper has not been found.

Since its organization on August 9, 1939, the Society has held eight regular quarterly meetings: October 23, 1939; January 22, 1940; April 22, 1940; July 22, 1940; October 28, 1940; January 27, 1941; April 28, 1941; July 28, 1941.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES, 1939

At the organization meeting of the Rockbridge Historical Society, on August 9, 1939, the following officers were elected:

President.....	DR. F. P. GAINES
First Vice-President.....	GEN. JAMES A. ANDERSON
Second Vice-President.....	MR. D. E. BRADY
Third Vice-President.....	MR. JOHN A. GRAHAM
Fourth Vice-President.....	DR. G. BOLLING LEE
	New York, N. Y.
Fifth Vice-President.....	MR. W. HOUSTON BARCLAY
	Wichita, Kan.
Sixth Vice-President.....	MR. L. BERKELEY COX
	Hartford, Conn.
Seventh Vice-President.....	MR. ALLAN MCDOWELL
	Kent, Conn.
Recording Secretary.....	MR. MATTHEW W. PAXTON, JR.
Corresponding Secretary.....	MISS MARY P. BARCLAY
Treasurer.....	MR. FRANK J. GILLIAM
Librarian.....	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

The following Committees were later appointed by the President:

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

MRS. CHARLES McCULLOCH.....	Chairman
Dr. F. P. Gaines, Ex Officio	Gen. J. A. Anderson
Mr. D. E. Brady	Mr. John A. Graham
Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason	Mr. M. W. Paxton, Jr.
Miss Hope Stuart	Dr. E. P. Tompkins
Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler	Major Paul Welles

COMMITTEES ON HISTORICAL RECORDS

DR. JAMES LEWIS HOWE..... Chairman

Sub-Committees

I.—Committee On Genealogy

DR. FRANCIS LEE THURMAN..... Chairman
 Miss Henrietta Dunlap Col. C. N. Feamster
 Mr. Hale Houston

II.—Committee on Biography

DR. GEORGE H. DENNY.....	Chairman
Col. William Couper	Dr. L. C. Helderman
Mr. Harrington Waddell	Dr. Reid White

III.—Committee on Historical Landmarks

DR. LESLIE LYLE CAMPBELL.....	Chairman
Miss Ellen G. Anderson	Mr. B. F. Harlow
Miss Maud Houston	Mr. W. Horace Lackey
Mr. J. Harry Lyle	Hon. Miles Poindexter
Major A. W. Robertson	Mr. E. T. Robinson

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

MRS. ERNEST A. SALE.....	Chairman
Mrs. J. P. Alexander	Miss Ellen G. Anderson
Mr. Frank Moore	Mr. Earle K. Paxton

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

MRS. CHARLES McCULLOCH.....	Chairman
Mrs. E. P. Bledsoe	Capt. G. D. Letcher
Mrs. Frank Moore	

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

MR. STUART MOORE.....	Chairman
Miss Jennie Hopkins	Major Paul Welles

SPECIAL PROJECTS COMMITTEE

MISS ELIZABETH BARCLAY.....	Chairman
Mrs. George M. Brooke	Mrs. M. B. Corse
Miss Mary Warwick Dunlap	Mrs. Charles S. Glasgow
Mrs. A. C. Lee	Col. R. A. Marr
Mrs. Rose Tucker Mason	Mr. Livingston W. Smith
Mrs. N. Beverly Tucker	Mr. J. A. Veech

RED HOUSE

The first regular quarterly meeting of the Rockbridge Historical Society was held in the Washington and Lee Student Union building, on October 23, 1939.

At this meeting, Dr. Francis Lee Thurman read the following paper on the "Red House," the old home of John McDowell, and the present home of Mrs. J. G. Alexander, near Fairfield, Va.

Old houses in the Valley of Virginia are not so old as those in Tidewater, but there are some of them of very great importance as keystones in history. Red House is one of these.

After the siege of Londonderry, many Scotch-Irish emigrated to America, first to Pennsylvania, and later, to the Valley of Virginia. John Lewis, who settled in Augusta and founded Staunton, Virginia, attracted many prominent families to the Valley, and among them were his cousins, the McDowells, the Greenlees, the McClungs, the Mackeys, etc. They came up the Valley from Harper's Ferry and the Winchester Country, and when they arrived at Staunton they were attracted by the much heralded allurements of the Borden Grant, which, on one side joined the great Beverley Grant. Benjamin Borden met up with them at Staunton, and steered them to his Grant. The venerable Ephraim McDowell, his daughter, Mary Greenlee, and her husband, James Greenlee, his sons, James and John McDowell, and the latter's wife, Magdalena Woods, were the first emigrants. Borden offered John McDowell one thousand acres of land, of his own selection, situated where he wished, to survey these lands for him. John and Magdalena Woods had been married perhaps in Ireland, and had a child or two at this time. He selected the site of Red House and one thousand acres around it as his habitat. Old Ephraim had lands adjoining, and James and Mary Greenlee also settled nearby. James McDowell did not remain here, but went on to North Carolina and became the progenitor of all that very large and rather distinguished North Carolina branch. John built

a large log house, and different from his neighbors, skinned the logs, so that they presented a white appearance. On the back side of his lands was a vein of red ochre, and from this he obtained a lot of powdered material, which, when mixed with water, made a red paint, and with this he painted the logs. This being the only one hereabouts thus decorated, it was called the Red House. Here he lived the hardy life of the pioneer, and here his sons, Samuel and James grew apace. His arrival here was in October 1737, and he immediately built his habitat before the winter came on. Samuel was the older of the boys, and often carried the chain during the surveys made for Benjamin Borden, in the Borden Grant. Thus it was that he became an important witness in boundaries disputes, which were frequent. John was a man of substance and importance, and was made Captain of the Militia Company, formed for protective purposes against the Indians. In 1742, Iroquois Indians from New York came through here on their way South to fight the Cherokees, or Choctaws, and camped for some days near the Red House. Indians always lived off the land through which they went, as they had no commissaries, and having been plied with much liquor, became quite obnoxious, killing a hog here, and a cow there with their arrows, as if these animals were public property. Col. Patton, of Pattonsburg, on the James River, was County Lieutenant, and upon hearing of these depredations, ordered Capt. McDowell to assemble his militia, and escort them through the territory. This was being accomplished peaceably, when a lame Indian, who could not keep up with the cavalcade, stepped out of the path, or trail, for some purpose, and a degenerate white man, without rhyme or reason, shot off his gun, either at him or to scare him, and he immediately gave a war whoop, and the battle was on. The Chief whirled and shot Capt. McDowell, who was riding beside him, and somebody else shot the Chief. In a little while seven or eight Whites were killed, and about seventeen or eighteen Indians, when the rest took to the mountains, and returned to New York. This fight occurred on Balcony Downs, and the little stream where it

took place is still called Battle Creek. This was the first fight between the Whites and Indians in the County. The widow of Capt. McDowell continued to live on at Red House with her sons, Samuel and James, and her daughter Martha, who later married George Moffett of Augusta County, and became the progenitor of that very extensive and distinguished family.

After a few years, the elder Benjamin Borden having died, his son, Benjamin, Jr., who inherited the major portion of the ninety-six thousand acres grant, came acourtning the widow McDowell. She did not look upon his suit with favor at first, but eventually accepted him. They are supposed to have continued to live on at Red House until Samuel and James grew to manhood, and Samuel married a Miss McClung and took possession, while his mother went with her husband to the farther edge of his grant, where he had prepared a home for her, which is still standing near the Augusta line. In the meantime, James married a Miss Preston, a granddaughter of Gen. William Campbell of King's Mountain fame, and built a house on his portion of his father's land, and called it Cherry Grove. Here was born James McDowell, Jr., later a member of Congress and Governor of Virginia. His sister, Elizabeth, married at Cherry Grove, Thomas H. Benton, who later became so celebrated as the Senator from Missouri. A daughter of Thomas H. Benton married Gen. John C. Fremont, the man who, more than anybody else, took California and much other territory from Mexico, for the United States. These personalities of Cherry Grove were so noted and important that we thought it necessary to digress from Red House, and mention them.

Coming back to Red House, we find Samuel and his family in full possession, and here in 1771 was born his son, Ephriam, who later became the most distinguished surgeon in the new world, and in Danville, Kentucky, performed the first ovariectomy ever performed anywhere, and conferred a boon to women before undreamed of. He was the

first man who ever dared invade the sacred precincts of the abdomen.

Samuel McDowell became a Colonel in the Revolution and commanded a body of militia at the Battle of Guilford Court House. He was also in the Virginia Legislature. The virgin soil of Kentucky, and the unlimited opportunities there, caused him, in 1783, to migrate to that State, and as the Law was his chosen profession, he had not been there long before he was appointed a judge, and became one of great note. At the same time, his son became the greatest surgeon in the new world. When he left Virginia, Red House and the Red House lands were sold to the Treavy family, and in 1778, Mr. Treavy built the present stately commodious and elegant mansion, somewhat in the front, and to the side, of the original Red House. It was built as a combination house and tavern, and was a noted stage stop for many years. The great room on the right side of the hall was at first the depth of the entire house, with an immense fireplace with pot hooks and hangers, but later was divided into three rooms, the outlines of which show on the wainscoating and the floor. One of these rooms was known as the depository for saddles, saddlebags, and valuables, where they could be safely taken care of over night. A second one was the tap room, where the inner man was refreshed, and the middle one, with the large fire-place, was used as a sort of loafing, or sitting room. The woodwork of the old house is very good, and the original flooring is still used throughout. The Layman Family came into possession of this fine old property by marriage, but it was later bought by Dr. John H. Alexander, the grandfather of the present owner. This grand old place is beautifully furnished in mahogany and lovely hangings, and is one of the show places of the Valley. In the nearby cemetery lie buried many generations of the McDowells, and a fine monument stands in the middle of the inclosure to Gov. James McDowell and his grandfather, John McDowell, who was killed by the Indians at Balcony Downs in 1742.

BORDEN'S GRANT

At the second quarterly meeting of the Society, held in the Student Union building, on January 22, 1940, Dr. E. Pendleton Tompkins read the following paper on Borden's Grant, a grant that included a large portion of Rockbridge County. See Frontispiece.

An old Scotch minister ascended his pulpit one Sunday morning, and announced his text in these words: Brethren, I will preach this day on the text found in the book of Hezekiah, umpty-steen chapter and such-and-such verse, which reads: "The devil goeth about like a roaring lion," and my sermon will be divided into three parts, namely—and then following the good old Scotch custom of repeating the substantive each time before the pronoun, he continued—first, Who the devil he was; secondly, Where the devil he was going; and thirdly, What the devil he was roaring about.

Following the example of this ancient of days, I will divide my paper into three parts. When we speak of Borden's Grant" obviously there is implied a man by the name of Borden. The man referred to here was named Benjamin Borden; he hailed from New Jersey, and from this family the city of Bordentown probably gets its name. So we will discuss, first, Who Ben Borden was; second, Where Ben Borden was going, and third, What the d— Ben Borden was r'aring about.

As to the first, all that is now known of him may be comprised in few words. As mentioned, he was a native or at least a resident of Jersey; he came to Virginia, as some say, first as an agent for Lord Fairfax. He made more than one journey to this state, or colony as it then was; he was a man of family, and acquired considerable property, and he made a Will mentioning the name of his wife, Zeruah, and those of his nine children. More than this little is known of him, but he was undoubtedly a man of energy and ability.

As to the second heading, viz: Where he was going. In the beginning of his known history he was in Williams-

burg in the early decades of the 18th century, where he became acquainted with John Lewis, who had by then settled in the Valley of Virginia. Lewis invited him to visit his home in the Valley, and Borden accepted. While on a hunting excursion with Lewis and his sons, it is said they captured a buffalo calf, which some days later Borden took with him to Williamsburg, and presented to Governor Gooch. This story is discredited by some historians, but must have had its origin in facts. This present was responsible, so it is said, for Governor Gooch interesting himself in securing for Borden a sizeable tract of land in the Valley.

And this grant of land was the main thing which Borden was roaring, or r'aring about—this little matter of one hundred thousand acres of magnificent territory, forming a large part of our present county of Rockbridge. The casual way in which Governor Gooch handed out this grant and others of land he did not own, and which as yet was practically unexplored, reminds me of the story of the man who was sentenced by the Judge to a twenty-year prison term; and remarked to the sheriff as they left the court room: "He's dam liberal with other people's time, ain't he!"

Of course this is not fair to Governor Gooch, for he was acting in the capacity of Crown representative, and the Crown of England claimed vast territory beyond this locality. Besides, though he signed the Grant, the right to it was awarded Borden by the Council of Colonial Virginia, in an order which reads in part as follows: Benjamin Borden and William Robertson in behalf of themselves and divers Masters of Families inhabitants of East Jersey setting forth that they are desirous to settle on the West Side of the great mountain on Sherrando River, and praying a grant of one hundred thousand acres of land to be laid out for them in one or more Surveys, beginning at or near that part of the great Mountains which is intersected by the South Branch of James River and running Southerly and Westerly to Complete that quantity. It is Ordered that the Petitioners have a Grant for the aforesaid quantity of land at the place above described upon condition that they settle one Family for

each thousand Acres on the said Land within two years from the date hereof and provided the same do not interfere with the Grant made to John Tayloe and Thos. Lee, Esqrs., and Wm. Beverly, Gent.

As may be noted from the foregoing, the exact location of these lands was exceedingly hazy; the Order of Council merely gives a somewhat indefinite starting point—"at or near that point where the mountain is intersected by the South Branch of James River, and extending in southerly and westerly direction"—naming no other point of location for the very good reason that no other point was known, the lands never having been explored except perhaps very casually by daring adventurers. It was not until the Grant had been actually surveyed and laid off by a competent surveyor, and the "corners" marked—that is the various angles marked—that any more accurate description could be given. It speaks well for the knowledge and ability of the surveyor, who will be presently mentioned, that he was able to run lines many miles in their total length, and come so close to the amount of land granted, for when the lines had been established, and the acreage computed, it was found to be 92,100 acres.

And this brings us back again to the second heading, where was Borden going? The Order of Council was dated May 5, 1735, but Borden somehow let two years elapse before any settlers were actually on his land. His grant was about to lapse by reason of the time limit assigned. So he went again to the Council, as recited in the minutes of this body, as follows: ". . . the petition of Benjn. Borden and Wm. Robertson * * setting forth the Unforeseen Accidents and difficulties which have prevented their seating the One Hundred Thousand acres of Land granted them on the West side of the Blew Ridge * * & praying further time for Settling the said Tract," etc. And the Council gave him an extension of time.

He then set about vigorously to obtain settlers, sending agents to Europe to advertise his project. In the spring of the year 1737 he set out to investigate his domain. It is some-

what remarkable that we find nowhere any mention of his partner, Wm. Robertson. We can only surmise that he must either have died, or have withdrawn from the venture. Borden was probably eager to see his land, but he was not a little handicapped by his ignorance of just where it lay, and how to locate it.

But if he might expect to make good his claim he must find it, naturally. Consequently he took the plunge. Fate or good luck was on his side, because as he journeyed, and as night was about to overtake him, he was fortunate in coming upon a party of pioneers making camp for the night. He approached them and asked leave to stay the night at their camp. This part of the story is well told by one of these pioneers, namely, Mrs. Mary Greenlee, in her famous "Deposition", made late in her lifetime, which is sometimes referred to as "The Corner-stone of Rockbridge History." She relates:

"That she, with her husband, James Greenlee, settled in Borden's Grant. * * That shortly before her settlement on said Grant, she, together with her husband, her father Ephraim McDowell, then a very aged man, and her brother John McDowell, were on their way to Beverly Manor, and were advanced as far as Lewis' Creek, intending to stop on Shenandoah River, at that time never having heard of Borden's tract. * * That about the time they were setting up their camp in the evening, Benjamin Borden, the elder, came to their camp and proposed staying all night. In the course of conversation said Borden informed them he had 100,000 acres of land on the waters of James River, or the forks, if he could ever find it, and produced two papers (note . . . probably the two Orders of Council mentioned above,) and satisfied the company of his rights. The deponent's brother, John McDowell, then informed the said Borden he would conduct him to the forks of James River for 1000 acres of land, and showed Borden his surveying instruments, etc., and finally it was agreed that said McDowell should conduct him to the grant, and she thinks a memorandum of the agreement was then made in writing. They went thence

to the home of John Lewis, who was a relation of deponent's father, * * and there further writings were entered into, and it was agreed that they should all settle in Borden's tract. That the said John McDowell was to have 1000 acres for conducting them there, agreeable to the writings entered into, and that the settlers were to have 100 acres for every cabin they should build. * * * When the party came as they supposed into the grant, they stopped near a spring near where David Steele now lives, her brother and Borden went down the branch until they were satisfied it was of the waters of James River." A "marker" erected at Mt. Carmel Church by the Highway Department reads: "Near here the first settlers of Rockbridge county pitched their first camp in the county, 1737."

Borden and John McDowell went as far as the forks of South River and North River, "and having taken a course, returned to camp." This evidently was the starting point they fixed upon. Then Mrs. Greenlee continues: "They then went to the place called Red House, where her brother John built a cabin, and settled there". Dr. Thurman has told us most entertainingly about the building of this cabin, and why it was called Red House.

Her account goes on to say: This was the first party of white people that ever settled on said grant. The said Borden remained on the grant from that time, as near as she can recollect, for perhaps two years or more, obtaining settlers, and she believes there were more than a hundred settlers before he left them. He was in the grant the whole time after first coming until he left it before his death.

Just who were these settlers, that is the names of all of them, is not now available, but the names of many have been preserved. Richard Woods, Peter Wallace, Joseph Lapsley, and John Bowyer, each had a family, and nearly all of them were related by blood kinship; and living to the immediate west and south of Lexington; the Alexanders and the McDowells, Greenlees, Stuarts, to the north; Matthews, Archers, Witleys, Telfords, to the southwest part of the

county; Hays, Walkers, toward the Beverly Manor tract; while Youngs, Campbells, Longs, Crawfords, Halls, Kerrs, and many other names still represented in Rockbridge might be mentioned.

The Rockbridge County News of January 8, 1940, reprints an old petition, the very earliest document recorded in Rockbridge history, which gives names of many of these settlers, these earliest pioneers.

Scanning the court records of the early day—which at this late day are practically all the records that have been preserved—we learn something of the character and the propensities of these pioneers, something of the *fibre* of which they were composed. On the whole they were a God-fearing people, they tried to live right, and to keep their fellowmen in the straight and narrow way. They were a stern race, hardy in body, keen in mind, and they undoubtedly endeavored to live up to the moral code. As to the way they brought up their children, a little jingle has been penned which has probably more than a modicum of truth:

“They raised them rough, they raised them well—
When their feet were set in the paths of hell,
They put in their hearts the fear of God,
And tanned their hides with a stiff ramrod!”

They had strict laws, and they enforced obedience to the law. Numerous judgments of the courts are recorded, for example: Samuel Hulls presented for breach of the Sabbath by singing prophane songs. Called court on Elizabeth Smith for stealing—39 lashes. The King vs. George Lewis for driving his wagon on the Sabbath. Edward McGarry, on suspicion of felony, to stand in the pillory. Tom, a slave of Robert Bratton, (this was in 1768) house-breaking and horse-stealing, Convicted, 39 lashes and his ear cropped. Slave Hampton, house-breaking and larceny, convicted and sentenced to be hanged on the 30th inst. The death penalty for stealing, mind you!

Nor did they spare a man because of his prominence, as witness, John Bowyer—presumably the president of the

justice's court—disturbed the court by playing at "fives"; fined five shillings. A note is made in 1766: Sheriff is ordered to repair the pillory, and underpin the stocks. These were kept ready for use.

Danger from lurking Indians was no baseless threat. It is said that some years ago a couple of boys were talking together, one being a McNutt, and the other a descendant of Mary Moore. The McNutt lad said: One of my relatives was tapped on the shoulder by the King's sword, and he was made a *knight*—Sir Alexander McNutt. The other boy thought a minute, then said: Well, my great-grandfather, James Moore, was tapped on the head by an Indian chief, and that made an *angel* of him.

Besides the menace of Indians, a constant fear, they were beset by an abundance of wild beasts—wolves and panthers probably being the worst. Bounties were paid for the heads of these creatures, in order to exterminate them as far as possible, and in November, 1751, the authorities paid for 225 wolves killed in the county.

The appraisal of estates of deceased persons, that is a list of the decedent's property with valuation of each item, occupies many pages of the records. On the whole this is rather dry reading, yet in contemplating what they had one can in a measure estimate what they accomplished. Many of the implements listed are wholly unknown to most people of the present day, for example, "hackle", "scutching-knife", "frow", "dog-iron", "dough-chist", etc. In the appraisal of the estate of Mrs. Mary Greenlee we note: 14 sheets and 3 quilts, \$25. These sheets were undoubtedly hand-woven of linen, raised on her own farm, the flax "retted, scutched, and hackled," then spun and woven beneath her own roof, and probably by her own hand. Also what is somewhat unusual: 6 silver teaspoons and sugar tongs, \$5.00. Her estate—that is her personal property, totalled \$2970.00—not an inconsiderable estate for that day. One noteworthy fact is that while domestic fowls as chickens, ducks, or turkeys are never listed, they must have had such—yet geese

are often included in these lists. This undoubtedly was because geese furnished feathers for their feather beds, which were amongst their most prized possessions. But why this invidious distinction?

The matter of religious worship occupied a large place in the community life. The next thing after getting themselves established, and a roof over their heads, was providing a place of worship. So it was that some of the churches in our midst today date back into that period. On May 20, 1748 is recorded: "On motion of Matthew Lyle it was ordered certified that they had built a Presbyterian meeting-house at a place known as Timber Ridge; another at New Providence; and another at Falling Spring". A little later this record: On motion of Richard Woods, on behalf of himself and others, ordered that a Presbyterian meeting-house in Forks of James River in this county, be and hereby is recorded as a place of public worship, Monmouth or Hall's meeting-house.

Reading of the courageous and consecrated men who served these churches and other pioneer churches, who made wearisome journeys, and braved the dangers of the wilderness to bring the word of God to their people, one can only wonder if the sense of duty faithfully performed was not nearly all the compensation received by them. It is safe to say that they certainly were not in the same category as a certain preacher of more recent date, as implied in this story. Three small boys were discussing finance; one said; My father can sit down and write a short piece, and get five dollars for it; the second spoke up: My father can go to the races and come back with a hundred dollars. The third could hardly wait to exclaim: Shucks! that ain't nothin'; my father can get up in the pulpit, and preach a sermon, and it takes six men to carry the money to him!

Another thing of community importance were mills. They began to raise grain at once—in fact Mrs. Greenlee mentions that her brother James McDowell had raised a crop of corn in Beverly Manor the year before they all settled on Borden's lands. A mill is a prime necessity for con-

verting grain into flour or meal, and they were built early. The first was probably Hay's mill in the northern portion of the county, and perhaps the second one built was that of James Young, on Whistle Creek, a couple of miles from Lexington. The dam built on Whistle Creek for this mill is yet in existence, in fact in excellent state of preservation; the site of the mill itself is evidenced by two very sturdily-built pillars, which supported one side of the structure. Two or three members of this society recently visited this spot, and photographs were made by one of these gentlemen.

Perhaps the statement that Borden had gotten his grant prior to all this, is misleading; for he only as yet had the *promise* of the lands. As a matter of fact his actual instrument of writing bearing the signature of Governor Gooch has as its date the sixth day of November, one thousand seven hundred and thirty-nine—that is more than two years after McDowell had made the survey.

It would be far too tedious to enumerate the many "metes and bounds" of the Grant in this paper. Sufficient to say that four (4) of the "corners" are known and can be inspected by those who care to do so. Correspondence with a gentleman of Augusta county in rather recent times, a man whom I have not yet met in person, tells me that he has located and identified some of the "corners" not very far from his home; this gentleman is Mr. Walter Kerr, of Route 3, Staunton. He writes interestingly, and portions of his letter being pertinent to our subject will be given. He says:

"The first 'squatters' had nothing to show for their holdings except the blazed trees as lines of their so-called 'tomahawk rights', till Benjamin Borden laid off the polygonal tract of 62 corners, beginning here at the 33d corner of Beverly's 'Manor', and they both received their Patents from King George II of England. Then both Beverly and Borden could give the new settlers titles from the King's Grant, which were better than their blazed enclosures of the first clearings merely. But the McDowells, the Paxtons, the Alexanders, the Grigsbys, the Greenlees, et als. of Bordens tract of 92,100 acres, (and the King offered him more, for

he visited George II, in person), and the Kerrs, Lewises, Pickenses, Bells, Crawfords, McCues, et als., of Beverly's tract of 118,491 acres, through Lieut.-Governor Wm. Gooch, after the surveys of 1736 and 1739, and the King's patent to Beverly and Borden,—all felt that their holdings were more secure, and becoming matters of record, especially after the first court of 1745, at "Beverly's Mill Place", now Staunton. These were almost purely Scotch and so-called Scotch-Irish, and were not yet mixed with the Germans of the lower Valley.

"Borden, Beverly, John Lewis, and Sallings, all came together down at Lewis's "Bellefont" home, (now near Staunton), probably in 1736, and much planning was done, we can imagine. Anyway, it seems that these pioneers were perfectly agreeable. This meeting was after Salling's Indian experience of some years, and some time after Lewis slew the Irish lord and escaped to America."

And Mr. Kerr goes on to say: "I have blue-prints of both the Beverly and the Borden tracts, which have four sides or courses in common. I am enclosing a rough draft of them, but know they are familiar to you." After Borden left the settlement, in 1739, as above stated, it would seem that he never came back, for his death occurred not many years later, that is in 1743. But a new character appeared upon this stage in the meantime, this being a son of Ben Borden, who bore his father's name, and was known as Ben Borden the younger. He came to take charge of his father's business, assigning lands to newly arrived settlers, and making titles. He, of course, came to know the McDowells, and while here lived in John McDowell's family. But he had gone back to his father's home in New Jersey before the occurrence of a tragedy which threw a deep gloom over the entire settlement.

This sad happening took place in December, 1742, and came about in this way: A certain party of Indians from the North, of the Iroquois tribe, came through the settlement, and some of them began marauding, killing animals which were the property of the whites, and making themselves

objectionable. John McDowell had been appointed by the Governor a captain of militia in response to the before-mentioned petition, so it developed upon him to call out the militia, which he promptly did, to "escort" the red men beyond the bounds of this settlement. Dr. Thurman, in his paper at our other meeting, has told what happened; a pitched battle ensued at or near Balcony Falls, and McDowell with several of his men lost their lives.

After the death of McDowell, and that of Borden, senior, which was not many months later, the younger Borden returned to the settlement, being now more than ever interested in the Grant. Under the English law of primogeniture he fell heir to all real estate, to the exclusion of his brothers John and Joseph, and their several sisters. In the court records of that day the first-born son is always designated as "eldest son and heir-at-law" of so-and-so. As expressed in the deposition, he was "full empowered under his father's will to complete titles, and to sell land". In the course of time he courted and married the widow of McDowell. Mrs. Greenlee has a restrained but slightly caustic comment to make on this; she says: Young Ben Borden came into the grant before her brother John's death. "She recollects this from his being in ordinary plight, and such that he did not seem much respected by her brother's wife, and when she (that is Magdalena Woods McDowell) afterward married him she could not but reflect upon the circumstances." And she goes on to say that young Borden "continued to live at the same place where her brother settled as aforesaid until his death". By this she refers to the death of Ben Borden, junior, as he contracted smallpox and died in 1753.

After the death of the younger Borden, another character appears upon our stage, a man who was destined to play an important part in the affairs of that early day. This was John Bowyer, who later became General John Bowyer. Of his birth and boyhood apparently little has been recorded. He appears first in this section some time in the 1750's, possibly not long after the death of Borden, junior.

He came as a teacher, though how long he taught and just where his school was located is not clear.

After the lapse of some time he became the third husband of Magdalena Woods, who had been the Widow McDowell, and then the Widow Borden, her new husband being somewhat younger than herself. He took charge of her rather extensive interests, and apparently managed them to her satisfaction. In that remote day accounts and records were not accurately kept, and business seems to have been done in more or less haphazard fashion, that is as regards real estate ownership. Mrs. Greenlee, in being interrogated when giving her deposition—she being ninety-five years old at the time—was asked this question: "Did not many persons, in the lifetime of the older Borden, settle in the Grant, under the expectation of getting land at the usual price, and without first contracting with Borden?" To which her reply was: "I think many settled before they had opportunity of seeing Borden." And another question was asked her: "Do you not believe the first deeds were made for the cabin rights?" To which she replied this was perhaps true. It was understood that building a cabin would entitle any pioneer to claim one hundred acres surrounding it. The inexactness of doing business in this way gave rise to endless law suits; suits were filed and cross-suits were filed, and they occupied the dockets of the courts for almost a full century, one generation taking up where the previous one left off, and witnesses having died, and documents lost or destroyed, gave rise to such a maze of uncertainty that finally the judge in the case ordered it swept from the docket. The records in "The Celebrated Borden Case" fills two large folio volumes in the record office in Staunton.

General Bowyer occupied positions of trust and responsibility in Augusta county, later in Botetourt county, and finally in Rockbridge county, without having moved his home from one location. He built and lived in the place which is a landmark in this section, known as "Thorn Hill", and his tomb is in the Lexington cemetery.

The history of Borden's Grant is that of a large section

of Rockbridge county, for it was co-extensive with the entire northeastern portion; and the people who made its history are amongst the best, the progenitors of people of prominence not only in this state, but in many other far distant localities. The maze of relationship between the Woods and the Wallaces, the McDowells, the Greenlees, the Grigsbys, and many others would require the skill of the best genealogists to trace and unravel.

One of the hardships the young and marriageably inclined generation had to encounter was the difficulty in getting the matrimonial knot tied. The English laws about church matters were nothing less than onerous on the Valley people. For a long time there was no Church of England clergyman in this section, and the stringent mandates of the Crown would not permit the Presbyterian ministers, even when there was in the settlement such a minister, to perform the marriage ceremony. Mrs. Sampson, in her sprightly book, "Kith and Kin", gives an entertaining account of four young couples, all eight of them more or less blood kin to the others, cousins in some degree, making the trip to Orange Courthouse to get the nuptial knot tied. This was what they had to do, go all the way across the mountains to the county seat, for until 1745 this was a part of Orange county, after that year it was Augusta county.

One of the earliest Presbyterian divines who was in this section, as mentioned in Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County"—though he did not become a resident, was Rev. Hugh McAden, who was visiting in the home of Joseph Lapsley, I believe, the day on which Braddock's Defeat occurred, or when tidings of this disaster came to this region; he mentions it in his "diary" which is still extant, and speaks of the terror aroused by this news in the minds of the settlers, for they thought the Indians would probably exterminate them. This was in the summer of 1755.

The temptation to go into the family history of these early settlers is great, but I must desist, for though highly interesting as was all that concerned them, their ways and means of making their homes and extracting a living in the

wilderness, their church life, their community affairs, their mills, their forts against the Indians, the network of inter-marriage and blood relationship—all this would lead me into an endless recital, and I must forbear, and defer to some later date accounts of the "highlights" of the hardy and daring Scotch-Irish who began the development of this magnificent region in which we are privileged to live at this day and time.

And now I will—in the language of legal writs—*cease and desist*, lest you begin to think I am the exemplification of the school-boy's definition of a circle, which he describes as a line which meets its other end without ending.

WAR AND WORK

The third quarterly meeting of the Society was held on April 22, 1940, in the Student Union building. On this occasion the following paper on: War and Work; or Side-Lights on Lee and Jackson, was read by Col. William Couper, of the V. M. I.

When Captain Letcher relayed the message to me requesting that I speak to you this evening I agreed, but told him to say that, as everybody around here knew about the foundation of V. M. I., I would use the subject "War and Work." Almost everybody who ever lived in Lexington can be woven into a story having that title, but in this case, as in the case of most addresses, the title may be likened to "the flowers that bloom in the Spring, tra-la."

As time marches on, incidents which once were well known in localities become legends unless someone takes the trouble to preserve and make available the contemporary written record. I shall assume that the preservation and dissemination of such incidents is one of the objectives of this group. The bare statements that such and such happened may appeal to older citizens, but if we can inject an element of search beyond the written record perhaps with the aim of ascertaining why some of the little known or well known events happened we may be able to broaden the field of interest. Later I shall mention such an incident.

With the passage of time, changes take place in the people of a community and in the things builded by them, but changes in the vegetation and climate at any given season remain substantially the same. And so recalling what things look like today, we have a fair picture of the countryside on April 22, 1861. On that day about one hundred eighty young men had traveled by train from Staunton to Richmond and at just about this time in the evening, exactly seventy-nine years ago, they detrained and under their temporary commander, Major Thomas J. Jackson, they proceeded to a camp where volunteers for service in the military forces of Virginia were being assembled. No-

tice, they were Virginia troops, but later troops from all the southern states gathered there and they also were drilled by the cadets who detrained at about this hour of the night. Just a few hours before this, the commander of the Virginia forces, General Robert E. Lee, had arrived in Richmond. We shall refer to him again, and the place to which the cadets marched had a few days before been named Camp Lee, in honor of General Henry Lee, the father of the new commander, and he too we shall speak of later.

Here in a few words we have introduced the two great military chieftains who lived in Lexington. It was a strange turn of fortune that caused Major Jackson to command the V. M. I. cadets when they left their academic work and went forth to war—surely he had never commanded the corps before, nor did he continue in command after reaching Richmond. There Major Gilham, the commandant, who had gone forward just one day before and who had charge of the camp of instruction, resumed his accustomed command and when other duties prevented, Major Colston succeeded him. Exactly one week later Major Jackson, who had been promoted to the rank of colonel, was arriving at Harper's Ferry where he began the amazing operations which terminated at his death almost exactly two years later.

That General Jackson was a citizen of Lexington was due to a professor at Washington college. Paradoxically this professor had been brought in because of the severance of an agreement under which some members of the two student bodies pursued studies at both institutions. The Society of the Cincinnati had predicated a donation of funds to the college on a requirement that, among other things, the students be given a course in military science. When the agreement with the Institute was finally terminated in 1847, it was necessary to employ someone who could teach, among other things, the required subject, and in that way Major David H. Hill became a member of the college faculty. Within a year, when the faculty of the Institute was being enlarged, it was Major Hill who first suggested and who actively advocated the appointment of his friend, Major

Jackson. There was no kinship between the two friends at the time, but soon the relationships between the two institutions, which were strained at that time, began to intertwine. Within three years Jackson was living in the home of the president of the college (he married President Junkin's daughter). Later, at his second marriage, he became the brother-in-law of Major Hill. Then he moved to the house, which is now a part of Jackson Memorial Hospital—the same house in which his brother-in-law, Major J. T. L. Preston, was born, the same house to which Major Jackson acquired his title by a deed filed on a memorable date—January nineteenth (1859). That probably would not be done today, as January 19, General Lee's birthday, is a legal holiday. Nor should we stop there with our relationships—Major Preston was a graduate of Washington college; he had been the principal advocate of converting the old Lexington Arsenal into a military college; he had married another daughter of President Junkin, and in the house from which he took his bride, and in which Major Jackson had lived, General Lee lived when he became a resident of Lexington. But enough of this local maze which has had to do with residents who worked here and leaders well known in the annals of war. Let us go afield for a time.

A few months ago—it was on Christmas Day—I stood in the snow before a large sign which tells the world that the town beyond is Kearney, Nebraska. In the middle of the sign was inscribed "1,733 miles"—one arrow pointed east to Boston and the other west to San Francisco. It claimed to be exactly halfway between the two seaports, and a few feet away was a granite marker, which revealed that this was a point on the Old Oregon Trail. What has that to do with a meeting like this?

Well, the marker was erected by a society which does some of the things we hope to do, and after a few minutes I shall relate an incident, which probably merits the erection of a marker near here, which this society, in conjunction with others, might feel that it is proper to endorse. The marker in Nebraska was placed in 1910 by the D. A. R.,

and was the first of many such monuments which now preserve the path by which the settlers went overland. The town, Kearney, derived its name from the nearby frontier fort which guarded the trail and both were named for a General Kearny who served effectively in the Mexican War. Later, a nephew, General Phil Kearny served gallantly in the Federal Army in the War Between the States. During this latter service it was his misfortune to be in command of some Federal troops who endeavored to stop the Confederates when they swept on towards Washington following the Battle of Second Manassas. At a place called Ox Hill, or Chantilly, in a deluge of rain, "Stonewall" Jackson's men swept away the Federals and General Kearny was killed. The next day, under a flag of truce, his body was sent by General Lee through the Federal lines, as he felt that it might give the family some consolation to have it. He had known and served with Kearny in Mexico. Later, the widow asked for Kearny's sword, horse and saddle. General Lee had these articles appraised, paid for them himself and then forwarded them through the enemy lines to the widow.

Now here is a thing we can all understand. All the world loves a lover and I think we could add it loves a chivalrous gentleman and that type of generosity called sportsmanship.

And so from far off Nebraska we tie in a little story which embodies many elements explaining the gradual eradication of prejudices. Fighters, yes. Fight to kill, yes. Fight according to the rules of the game, yes. And that's what people are gradually learning these men stood for.

Nebraska, Kearny, Chantilly, Lee and Jackson—we are back where we started.

Recently I have read again the interesting book, edited by Dr. Franklin L. Riley, entitled "General Robert E. Lee after Appomattox." The material there assembled was gathered from all known sources under the supervision of a committee of the Board of Trustees of W. & L. University, one of whom, Mr. Harrington Waddell, is here tonight.

This material was carefully edited and the first chapter tells us "How Lee became a College President." The second is headed "Why General Lee Accepted the Presidency of Washington College." In brief the "how" appears to have been based on a statement by General Lee's daughter, Miss Mary Lee, to the effect that "while the Southern people were ready and willing to give her father everything that he might need, no offer had ever been made him by which he could earn a living for himself and family."—his name was then placed in nomination at the meeting of the College trustees on August 4, 1865, and he was unanimously elected. The "why" is recorded by General Lee's son, Captain Robert E. Lee, who prefaced his remarks by saying that his father "had already been offered the vice-chancellorship of the 'University of the South,' at Sewanee, Tenn., but declined it on the ground that it was denominational, and to some suggestions that he should connect himself with the University of Virginia, he objected because it was a State institution." In his letter replying to his election notice, General Lee gives no reason for his acceptance—rather did he point out some reasons why it might not be prudent for the trustees to adhere to their action. However, in an address delivered by Bishop Wilmer of Louisiana, after General Lee's death, he stated that disregarding the size and the then condition of Washington College, "his mind towered above these earthly distinctions; that, in his judgment the cause gave dignity to the institution, and not the wealth of its endowment or the renown of its scholars; that this door and no other was opened to him by Providence . . ."

That is, I believe, substantially the story as it now stands; many others have copied it; and perhaps it is the complete story, but it seems to me that there must have been some other reasons and I shall mention three. This I do with some hesitation because I realize that some will say—what you are attempting is the function of an historian—you are an engineer. Well, that is true but when the prosaic duties connected with my daily stint are over, instead of raising fancy

chickens or roses, I like to indulge in the quest of some phase of history—it is in the nature of a hobby.

Of course, I could give you many definitions of an engineer. Some are facetious and I'll repeat one such which I presume was first uttered by a purchasing agent. He said:

An engineer is said to be a man who knows a great deal about a very little, and who goes along knowing more and more about less and less until finally he knows practically everything about nothing.

Whereas, a salesman is a man who knows very little about a great deal, and keeps knowing less and less about more and more until he knows practically nothing about everything.

On the other hand, a purchasing agent starts out knowing practically everything about everything but ends up knowing nothing about anything due to his association with engineers and salesmen.

Well, let's start with two engineers, both general officers in the armies of the Southern Confederacy. It was one hundred days after Appomattox, or on July 17, 1865, that General Custis Lee wrote from Oakland, near Cartersville, Cumberland county, Va., to the Superintendent at V. M. I. and said: "My father, General Lee, informs me you have kindly offered to apply for my appointment as Professor or Instructor at the Military Institute, if I will accept the position. I will be glad to accept any position at the Va. Mil. Institute for which I am qualified . . ."

The letter led to his appointment as Professor of Civil and Military Engineering and Applied Mechanics at V. M. I. but the interesting thing about it is that at that time neither of the Lees knew, nor did anybody else know, that the father would be called to Lexington. That movement came with unexpected suddenness nearly three weeks later.

Here we have item No. 1. General Lee, who had never been in Lexington and who had no then known connection with the community, knew that his son would be a fellow resident and neighbor.

Many of you recall the old cadet cemetery which was

obliterated when the parade ground was enlarged in 1914. The changed terrain, however, makes it difficult to recall that it was on the present parade ground, the northern boundary was near the quarters now occupied by me and those occupied by Colonel Steidtmann. The maps confirm this. The cadet cemetery was located in a dell—one of the sink holes which you find in a limestone country and it was surrounded by fine, large trees. It was a beautiful spot. This cemetery was established in 1878 when the bodies of the cadets killed at New Market were buried there—at least, five of them were. Mind you, this was 14 years after the Battle of New Market but the origin of the cemetery antedates the battle. Let me read you an Act passed on March 28, 1861:

“Be it enacted by the general assembly, that the sum of one thousand dollars, or so much thereof as shall be necessary, shall be and is hereby appropriated, to be applied, under the direction of the governor, for the removal of the remains of General Henry Lee from the cemetery of P. M. Nightingale, esquire, in the island of Cumberland, Ga., to the public grounds of the Lexington military institute, and for erecting over them a suitable monument.”

Twenty days after the enactment of that bill Virginia seceded from the Union and four days later the corps of cadets marched to Richmond under Major Jackson and this combination of circumstances delayed the removal of the body.

You will recall that “Light Horse Harry” Lee in returning from a trip to the West Indies, where he had been for his health, requested the captain of the schooner on which he was sailing, to put him off at Cumberland Island. His health was failing fast and he knew that the daughter of his old commander, General Nathaniel Green, to whom the State of Georgia had presented a place called Dungeness, was living on this island. She cared for him tenderly but his time had come and he died soon after, on March 11, 1818. There in the beautiful garden of Dungeness the body of this great hero of the Revolution was laid to rest with military honors; there his grave was first visited by his illus-

trious son, General Robert E. Lee, 44 years later, at the time when "Stonewall" Jackson was finishing his wintry Romney campaign—but it was just 10 months after the passage of the Act which was read to you. Up to that time there had been no particular thing which connected General Robert E. Lee with Lexington, save probably one which I shall mention shortly, but it seems to me one of the strange coincidences of history that the body of "Light Horse Harry" Lee should have been brought to Lexington to be laid to rest by the side of his son, a most appropriate thing to do, in a spot—with the whole land of the free to choose from—just five hundred yards from the place where the General Assembly of our State decreed that he should lie. Fifty-two years elapsed between the passage of the Act of 1861 and the removal of his remains. (The body was placed in the Lee Chapel, May 30, 1913.)

Here we find item two. General Lee knew that the remains of his father would be in Lexington.

Another little incident occurs to me. At the time General Lee was asked to come to Lexington, Washington College was small—there were about 40 students. He had been approached by other larger institutions and had declined. He was, however, much interested in the offer he received from Lexington and, according to his letters, seems to have had two things in his mind which caused him to hesitate about coming—his age would prevent him from actively engaging in teaching, and secondly he felt that one of the most necessary things to impart in a student is the habit of obedience to constituted authority. At that time General Lee was under indictment; was specifically excluded from benefits of the proclamation of amnesty; and felt that this might militate against the college—this view fortunately the trustees did not share and so he came to Lexington. All of his property had been confiscated and his home then, as now, was in the hands of the Federal Government. It is but natural for one's heart to be where one's home is—but if there is no home then the heart will probably follow those things which have always been around the home. This leads

to the second day of December, 1865, when the Lee family arrived and joined the General who had gone on to Lexington some time before—one of the first things to be done was to go out and dig up the family silver. This silver had been sent to Lexington long before the Lees had any idea of living here and, before Hunter's raiders swept down the Valley, the old Sergeant at V. M. I. took the Lee silver, which was packed in two large chests, and buried it in a safe place known only to himself. There it was found after the arrival of the Lees "safe and sound but black with mould and damp, useless for the time," wrote the General's son, Robert, who was present when the silver was exhumed and who added that the silver was sent here early in the war. And so General Lee opened his camp chest and for a period the forks, spoons, plates of his camp chest were used by the family.

Here we have item three, and summarizing these mundane things, we find that General Lee, then nearly 59 years of age, knew that his son would be here; that it would be the burial place of his distinguished father; and that it was the harbor of his worldly possessions. These same things had some effect on Mrs. Lee also.

Just why Lexington should have been picked as the place to send the Lee silver is not clear, although General Custis Lee in writing to his sisters (Annie and Agnes) two years before (August 18, 1862), had said: "The rest of you will have to fix yourselves in some safe place where food and fuel are abundant. What think you of Lexington, Va.? It is safe now. How long it will continue so, it is impossible to say."

This may have had something to do with the selection of the locality—it was supposed to be safe. However, it is extremely difficult to find a paper writing about these treasures. The utmost secrecy had to be preserved and necessarily so, for it was not long before 18,000 troops swarmed along the three roads leading toward Lexington and the records show that they took what they could find. The letter press books at the V. M. I. showing the outgoing letters are

silent, as you might expect, but there is probably a clue in a faded letter written in pencil by Anne Rose Page. The place of writing is given simply as "Parsonage" and the letter is dated "June 9th, Saturday" and is filed with the letters of 1864 and was so marked by the file clerk. The letter seems to be an answer to a reassuring note sent to Mrs. Lee after the invaders passed through Lexington and here the date on the letter serves to becloud things again. June 9, 1864, did not fall on Saturday, but the words "June" and "Saturday" are distinct. The answer seems clear—July 9, 1864, was intended, it did fall on Saturday, and the invaders passed through between the two dates. The letter is in my hands and it reads:

"Major General F. H. Smith"

"Sir:

"Mrs. Gen. Lee requested me to say for her to you that she had received your note & was greatly obliged to you for the care you had taken of her things. She was too ill to write herself. As soon as she can be moved she is to be taken to Gen. Cocke's. She begs if the things are safe, you will continue to take care of them till the fall, when she will certainly send for them. She also requested that special thanks might be given to whoever assisted you in taking care of them from her."

"I am yours.

ANNE ROSE PAGE."

Where the 'Parsonage' was located and exactly who Miss or Mrs. Page was I have not been able to determine yet, but we do know from Miss Rose Macdonald's book, entitled Mrs. Robert E. Lee, that Mrs. Lee did go to the Cocke's later in the summer of 1864, and we do know that when the present R. E. Lee Memorial Church, across the street, was consecrated in 1886, that Major John Page and Miss Anne Rose Page, of Hanover County, were listed as among those present.*

*Miss Page was the sister of Mrs. W. N. Pendleton, whose husband was the Chief of Artillery of the Army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A., and rector of the present R. E. Lee Memorial church in Lexington.

Well, admittedly we are indulging here in theories. Why not? They are propounded in a kindly and a sympathetic way, and again I say I am an engineer, but I hope not the type of engineer who has concrete opinions, thoroughly mixed, and permanently set. I like to evolve theories based upon fact and then try to explode them.

Now is it really true that the Lee silver was here? If so, what silver was it? Where was it buried? What was the name of the old V. M. I. sergeant? Certain it is there were several sergeants at V. M. I., and after exploding some ill-founded hypotheses, I tried another which produced interesting results. Let's drag in another engineer, who was later much better known as a philosopher—Herbert Spencer. Of him Huxley said that his idea of a tragedy was a theory killed by a fact. Before striking a good lead, I encountered several tragedies.

Our V. M. I. histories tell of an ordnance sergeant named John Dempsey; the Official Records of the war, published by the Federal Government in the eighties and nineties, call him Rapwtsay (O. R. I., page 790); and, when the corps of cadets went to Richmond in 1861 he was turned over to Colonel John B. Magruder, who was in charge of the artillery instruction there. The correct name of this old soldier is John Hampsey, and some of those present tonight knew him. He married a Rockbridge County girl (Martha E. Lawrew)—perhaps he might have something to do with our story. Sergeant Hampsey died (Feb. 11, 1904), a few months before I was graduated at V. M. I., although I am unaware of any connection between the two events. Perhaps the fact that he was in his 84th year had more to do with it. By his will, which I chanced to look up one day, he left his earthly goods, unenumerated, to his niece, Jane Hampsey, who like the old man had been born in Ireland. The niece died in 1923 (Dec. 20) and by will left her property to several people, but one item caught my eye—"to Hope Ervine my photograph of General Lee."

Perhaps this clue might lead somewhere. Having tired of some work I was doing on the last volume of the V. M. I.

history, I decided on the afternoon of Easter Sunday to catch some air. It was about a month ago and you will recall it was a raw, gloomy day. I set out for Brownsburg, where the Hampseys were reported to have lived. Stopping in the village I started to examine some notes with the intention of asking people, who were approaching, for directions. A car pulled up beside me, discharged some passengers and two gentlemen alighted and spoke. By a stroke of fortune, they proved to be the Bosworths, father and son—the father being probably the oldest resident of the community. Yes, he knew Sergeant Hampsey and he knew where the Lee silver was reported to have been hidden. Furthermore, he would pass the place in a few minutes and would point it out, and so he did. It is on the north side of the road to Fairfield about two miles from Brownsburg. Diagonally across the road from the Hampsey home is a barn and back of that still stands part of an older barn. It was beneath the floor of the latter that the chests were buried. I was told that they were later removed and buried on the side of the hill which rises behind the home on the south side of the road. My kind guides went their way after directing me to where some people by the name of Ervine lived. The house sits back from the road and after making friends with several dogs which heralded my approach with continuous barking, I was admitted to the house and entered a room where five adults and a little child were passing the afternoon. Three generations were there assembled. The older ladies, Miss Bess Ervine and Mrs. D. J. Whipple knew Sergeant Hampsey well—he was their nearest neighbor. Furthermore, their mother had been present when the silver was dug up after the war. She saw this herself and had frequently told them about it. They were, therefore, quite positive that the silver had not been re-buried on the hillside. Mrs. Whipple added that a United States flag had been sent here with the silver; was buried with it, and it later caused some speculation as to what would have happened if the location of the silver had been discovered. She said further that she had always been told that the chests were brought by a

Negro who drove a one-horse wagon which arrived about three o'clock in the morning and that he came by little used roads—not by the Plank Road. When I asked about Miss Hope Ervine, to whom the Lee photograph had been bequeathed, I found that she had died, but after a quick look around, one of the ladies, Miss Faith Thompson, left the room. She returned soon with a photograph carefully wrapped. It belonged to her and she had exchanged some other picture for it. The photograph of the General is now worn and somewhat deteriorated—at the bottom is his signature. It was interesting, but while living in Lexington General Lee autographed many of his photographs. How could one know that there was any particular significance in this photograph? The ladies distinctly recalled General Custis Lee driving out to see the old sergeant occasionally and bringing magazines and papers. They had heard that General Robert E. Lee himself had called there but they, and everybody else I found who knew Sergeant Hampsey, volunteered the information that he loved to talk and his tales were romantic and tall. People who had examined the photograph had told the owner that it was not authentic and well, what to do? The picture was then removed from the frame. What is this? Some one has written on the back of the cardboard with a pencil. It is the unmistakable handwriting of Mrs. Lee but some of it is so indistinct that my old eyes cannot decipher what is there. A reading glass is brought then it is easy to see:

“For

“Sergeant Hampsey

“A small testimony of regard for a very important service, preserving by his faithfulness for me the most valuable property saved from Arlington.

“M. C. Lee

“December 25th, 1866.”

Mrs. Lee here used the spelling Hampsey and the use of the ‘e’ instead of the ‘a’ appears in some other papers, but he wrote his name Hampsey and it so appears in the U. S. Army records, in the court records, on his tomb and else-

where. The owner of the picture kindly consented to have her neighbor, Andrew McClung, who operates Andre's Studio here in Lexington, copy both the picture and the inscription and you may examine them in a few minutes. There can be little doubt that the inscription will soon fade away, since even now some of the words which I could detect with a reading glass are not clear in the photograph.

And here would I introduce the old sergeant himself. If we are to talk about him we should know how he looked. But unless your ideas differ from mine, this rough old son of Ireland, whose service of ten years in the United States Army included the campaigns in Mexico and whose service in the Confederacy took him from Virginia to Georgia, looks different from what you expect. Mrs. D. J. Whipple of Brownsburg has graciously withdrawn Sergeant Hampsey's photograph from her garret so that I might show it to you. It is here. In the words of Mrs. Lee he preserved "the most valuable property saved from Arlington," and we might go further and say that this was the precious silver from Mount Vernon which had come to the owners of Arlington from General Washington. The silver had some intrinsic and rather more sentimental value, but in addition to the silver this garrulous old soldier, who knew how to keep his mouth shut, saved other precious documentary relics, which have great historical value.

Just four days after reaching Richmond General Lee wrote to his wife, "The Mount Vernon plate and pictures ought to be secured. . . . War is inevitable." And very soon thereafter the family plate, the Washington letters and papers and some other valuables were sent to Alexandria to be forwarded to Richmond—and there they were more than a year later, according to a letter written by Mrs. Lee during the Peninsula campaign. Just when the property was sent to this vicinity, in the two-year period that followed, I have not been able to determine.

It was three days before the evacuation of Richmond that Mrs. Lee wrote to General Smith, the superintendent at V. M. I., and said: "I also take this occasion to thank you

for your care of our silver and papers, and to inquire if you think they can remain perfectly safe where they are until the close of the war, as I would like to preserve the only relics left us of our once happy home." And she added: "It would give me great pleasure if you could call to see me when you come to town." This is interesting because the V. M. I. was then located at the Alms House in Richmond, but it was apparently considered to be so remote as to be out of the city. The letter also tells us that the Washington papers were with the silver, and in later years in Lexington, which Mrs. Lee described as "now the most inaccessible place I know of," the former lady of Arlington used these valued papers in editing and revising the book issued in 1860, known as "Recollections and Private Memoirs of Washington, by his Adopted Son, George Washington Parke Custis, with a Memoir of the Author, by his daughter." And she wrote that these old papers "are nearly all that are left me from a home once abounding in relics of the Father of Our Country."

Well, did these things have anything to do with the Lees deciding to come to Lexington? Who knows? Perhaps so, perhaps not. Have we found out anything new about the preservation of the Lee property? Perhaps not, since others knew about the hiding place and about the picture—and one of the earliest stories I can recall concerned the cook who rushed to the ship's captain and asked, "Cap'n, is anything lost when you know where it's at?" "Why no." Well, Cap'n, de copper kittle's overboard."

However, in this room are some people who have lived hereabouts for many years. And so if this story is new to some of them, it is perhaps worth translating from the realm of tradition to the more tangible and permanent field of written history. In doing so I could add that the occurrence has appeared in fantastic form in the county papers and it is briefly mentioned in Sergeant Hampsey's obituary notice.

As so much of this address has had to do with General Lee, may I be indulged in a boyhood recollection—perhaps the first time I ever heard anything about General Lee or about

Lexington. When I was eight years old I went to the cemetery in Norfolk one afternoon with my father, and there a throng had gathered to dedicate a beautiful granite monument on which was emblazoned the word, HOPE. An interesting legend, but the inscription went on to say the monument was a tribute by his friends to the memory of a poet, patriot, scholar, journalist and knightly Virginia gentleman. It referred to the poet laureate of Virginia—James Barron Hope. Some of you knew his daughter, Mrs. Janey Hope Marr, who lived here 35 to 50 years ago. In after years she assembled some of his immortal lyrics under the title, "A Wreath of Virginia Bay Leaves," and so it is possible for us to know in some degree why the vast assemblage did honor to this inspired Virginian. Certain it is, I, as a boy, had no idea of why he was so honored, save that I heard my parents speak highly of him. "He had the fierceness of the manliest mind, and all the meekness too of womankind." But some of you will recall that when the cornerstone of the great equestrian statue of General Lee was laid in Richmond in 1887, James Barron Hope was selected to read on that occasion a memorial ode, he having previously written several inspirational odes on themes dear to the people of the Southland. Congress chose him as poet for the Yorktown Centennial, 1881. Ironically, the poet was denied the privilege of reading the Lee Memorial Ode. Six weeks before the appointed time, the poem was completed—the next day the poet died and that grand old gentleman, Captain William Gordon McCabe, read the ode in which Virginia's Poet Laureate—the man whose musical pen might readily have painted for us a wondrous word picture—declined to depict the great military chieftain. And I'd like to think that every Virginia school boy and girl could repeat his words "with dying breath but deathless melody." . . .

"Ask me, if you please, to paint
Storm winds upon the sea;
Tell me to weigh great Cheops—
Set volcanic forces free
But bid me not, my Countrymen,
To picture Robert Lee . . .

"He triumphed and he did not die!—
No funeral bells are tolled,
But on that day in Lexington
Fame came herself to hold
His stirrup while he mounted
To ride down the streets of gold.

"He is not dead! There is no death!
He only went before
His journey on when Christ the Lord
Wide open held the door,—
And a calm, celestial peace is his:
Thank God! Forevermore."

YESTERYEARS OF FALLING SPRING CHURCH

The fourth quarterly meeting of the Society was held on July 22, 1940, at the Falling Spring Church in Rockbridge County, Virginia. At this meeting the following paper on the early history of the church was read by W. Twyman Williams, D. D., of Hampden-Sydney, a former pastor of the church.

In the thirty minutes allotted to this part of the program, it is obvious that nothing properly entitled a history of this church can be attempted. That would indeed be an undertaking well worthwhile, for here is history deserving to be fully written. What has been written is scattered—articles in local papers, some of recent date, some over 50 years old; items in church periodicals; chapters of unpublished theses—to consult all of which one must visit Lexington, Richmond and Montreat. And when this has been done, it is to find that almost nothing has been written concerning fully a half-century that is of the most interest to an historical society, the period of founding and development from a home mission out-post to a well-established church.

To write the history of Falling Spring in its earliest years would require thorough search of presbyterial and synodical records and other source material in the collections of the Southern Presbyterian Historical Foundation at Montreat and of the Northern Presbyterian Historical Society in Philadelphia. Such search quite possibly would yield a good deal more than the few items that have been culled from these sources by several who have written about this church.

Of Falling Spring's own original records, the earliest is the book which William Paxton bought of William Caruthers and Company for two shillings and threepence, Dec. 19, 1811, in advance, it appears, of the following action of the congregation, Jan. 10, 1812:

“Resolved that the committee of arrangement do provide at the publick expense a blank book and that they cause to

be transcribed therein all the papers belonging to the congregation, and that the original papers be deposited in the hands of the treasurer for this congregation."

The committee of arrangement, appointed August 24, 1809, "to have the Falling Spring meeting house repaired and finished," was John Poague, John M. Walker, William Paxton, and Elisha Grigsby, with the addition of David Greenlee, Jr., and Jacob Hickman, March 9, 1811. The treasurer appointed at the later date, was Reuben Grigsby, among whose papers this book was found, and by whose descendant, Mr. R. G. Chandler, a photostat copy has been presented to the church.

The earliest dated paper copied in this book is a subscription list of October 21, 1793. To this and to other entries references will presently be made.

The oldest sessional records which the church has are to be found in another book for the years 1819-1843, and from this period the records are complete.

The title of this paper imposes no obligation either to go back to the earliest years, concerning which unfortunately so little record seems to exist, or to try in any historian-like fashion to cover the somewhat better documented years after 1793. To justify the title, the effort will be to sketch the pattern and tenor of the past by taking from the records certain characteristic events of some of the yesteryears of this old church.

But these events should be fitted into something of an historical sequence. It may therefore be recalled that the Presbyterian church recognized very soon after the earliest settling of the Scotch Irish in the Valley of Virginia the need and opportunity presented by such frontier settlements. Falling Spring church, now in Montgomery Presbytery, was from 1786 to 1843 in Lexington, and from 1755 to 1786 in Hanover. Prior to 1755, it was in jurisdiction claimed by both the Synod of Philadelphia and the Synod of New York. The former Synod in 1738 sent one of its ministers to Williamsburg with a letter to Governor Gooch on behalf of a "considerable number of our brethren who are meditating

a settlement in the remote parts of the government," asking for them the Governor's countenance and protection in the "free enjoyment of civil and religious liberties," on the ground of their holding "the same persuasion with that of the church of Scotland" and of "their inviolable attachment to the Protestant succession in the illustrious House of Hanover," giving assurance that they would "carry the same loyal principles to the most distant settlements." Governor Gooch replied that he was always inclined to favor the people lately come from other provinces "to settle on the western side of the great mountains," and that there would be no interruption to any minister "of your profession" who might come among them, provided they met the requirements of the Act of Toleration and "behaved themselves peaceably toward the government."

From Williamsburg the Rev. James Anderson proceeded to visit these Presbyterian settlements, and so in 1738 preached in the house of John Lewis what Foote says is supposed to be the first sermon ever preached in Augusta county.

After that, until Hanover Presbytery was organized in 1755, both of the Synods mentioned, and particularly the Presbyterians of Donegal and New Castle sent a number of their ministers to preach in "the back parts of Virginia"—the less euphonious way of referring to our Valley in those days. In fact, the Synod of New York directed that all of its ministers should preach in Virginia for eight Sabbaths, one going in the spring and one in the fall, and during the next seven years this schedule was carried out remarkably well. Some of these men must have visited this congregation and preached in its first house of worship.

However, the first minister whom we can name with some confidence as having preached in the Falling Spring Meeting House is the Rev. Eliab Byram. He was appointed by the Synod of New York in 1747 to go to Virginia "in September next" and at its 1748 meeting he reported that he had "fulfilled his appointment." At the same time he declined a call for his pastoral services from Falling Spring and New Provi-

dence churches. This is good circumstantial evidence that Mr. Byram had preached at both places in 1747, and it is proof positive that Falling Spring church was organized as early as 1748. A church building had been erected by May of that year, the date of a minute of the Augusta County Court, on motion of Matthew Lyle, ordering it to be certified "that they have built a Presbyterian meeting house at a place known by the name of Timber Ridge; another at New Providence, and another place known by the name of Falling Spring."

This mention of Falling Spring along with Timber Ridge and New Providence may be significant as to just when and by whom the former was organized. For Foote states that the Rev. John Blair visited the Valley and places east of the Blue Ridge in 1745 and again in 1746, and that during the second visit he organized the congregations of North Mountain, New Providence, Timber Ridge, and the Forks of James called the Rev. John Dean.

Later, Timber Ridge and New Providence together called the Rev. John Brown, who became their pastor in 1753. But there seems no records of another call made by Falling Spring until, according to Foote this church joined with Oxford and High Bridge in a call to the Rev. Samuel Eusebius McCorkle, who accepted instead the call of a North Carolina church in which he was installed in 1777. Failing to secure Mr. McCorkle, the same three churches almost immediately called the Rev. James McConnell, who accepted and was installed and ordained at High Bridge in 1778.

The very brief sketch which prefaces the oldest Falling Spring Session Book states:

"The congregation of Falling Spring was formed into a religious society soon after the settling of the country by civilized inhabitants and remained for several years a vacant church receiving supplies from different Presbyteries; at length, about the year 1776 in connection with High Bridge and Oxford and neighboring congregations it obtained the Rev. James McConnell for a pastor, who continued their pastor until 1787. In the year 1789 the congregation obtained

the Ministerial labors of the Rev. Samuel Houston who continues to be their pastor yet by the preserving kindness of Providence."

This was evidently written in 1819, as the writer continues: "The congregation of Falling Spring at this date, Viz. April 1819, consists of the following members."

Now, if it seems unlikely that the writer would refer to so long a period as 1748-1786 as "several years," it also seems unlikely that he would consider a later date of organization than 1748 "soon after the settling of the Country." It is very probable, therefore, that the Rev. James McConnell was the first pastor, and that Falling Spring for the first 28 years of its history was, as this unknown writer says, "a vacant church receiving supplies from different Presbyteries."

In giving the roll of members in 1819, he names the first six ruling elders—James Laird, John Paxton, William McNutt, John Laird, James Templeton, and Jacob Hickman. Then, fortunately, he gives this valuable footnote: "Their predecessors were Thomas Paxton, Wm. Paxton, John Greenlee, Joseph Snodgrass, David Steele, Samuel McCluer and Joseph Walker. All deceased or removed."

Of these seven, it seems safe to say that Thomas Paxton was one of the elders elected at the church's organization, for he was born before 1720 and died 1788. His tombstone used to be near the site of the first meeting house, and may still be there. For I have heard that a descendant, upon finding that the stone was not at its original location, which was no longer discoverable, abandoned his intention of removing it with the ashes of his ancestor to this cemetery, because he was too conscientious to be a party to the false statement of the stone—"Here lies the body of Thomas Paxton." William Paxton must have been elected elder later on, for he was only 16 years old in 1748. A Samuel McCluer died in 1799, and if this is the elder, he may have been one elected when the church was organized. But he had a son, Samuel, and a Samuel McCluer's name is on the first subscription list for the building of the stone church prior to 1794. Also on the list are the names of Joseph Snodgrass, David Steele

and Joseph Walker, but in the absence of dates for the first two, they may or may not have been of the original elders. There was a Joseph Walker (born 1722) of the Kerrs Creek Walkers, whose daughter, Sarah, married John Paxton, son of Thomas, buried here in 1832 and presumably the elder of 1819. This Joseph Walker is said to have removed to Kentucky, and may have been of the elders deceased or removed prior to 1819. But there was another Joseph Walker, whose wife was Jane Moore, and whose daughter, Margaret, married as his second wife the Rev. Samuel Houston, and another of whose daughters, Martha M., married Donihoo in 1811. In 1821 John Donihoo as Executor signed a receipt for \$30.00 from John S. McClure for a seat in Falling Spring Meeting House, the property of Jane Walker, Dec'd., widow of Joseph Walker, Dec'd., \$20.00 of this sum was paid at her request "for the Inwalling of the Meeting House and Graveyard and Study House." If this Joseph Walker was the elder it does not seem likely that he was elected as early as 1748.

As for the elders serving in 1819, Jacob Hickman had been a liberal supporter of the church, but in 1830 was cited before the session to give reason for absenting himself from worship. He stated: "That on a certain occasion the Pastor in distributing questions, for the purpose of catechising the congregation omitted to give a cobby to him; and that some time afterwards the Pastor told him that some of the congregation were dissatisfied with his marriage, and he (the Pastor) was of the opinion that it would be advisable to resign his situation as a ruling elder, which latter circumstance confirmed him in the belief that the withholding of the questions was an intentional insult." Mr. Hickman also stated that he had attended worship when convenient at High Bridge. There was conversation of the session with Mr. Hickman "of a conciliatory kind," and the Pastor assured him that the reason he was not given a "cobby" of the question was that there were no more "coppies." But as Mr. Hickman "manifested no disposition to reced from his former impressions and determinations," the session passed a resolution of censure, and eventually he withdrew from the

J.C.
Walker
d.
15 Sept
1815.

YES,
15 WA.
#2

church and became one of the founders of Mt. Zion church. James Templeton is probably the man who married Elizabeth Edmondson in 1792. William McNutt seems to have been the nephew of Alexander McNutt of Nova Scotia fame. John Paxton has been referred to as most likely the son of Thomas Paxton. James and John Laird, both buried here, were father and son and came to Rockbridge county about 1800. John's younger brother, David Laird was also made an elder in 1830. Both married daughters of Major David Edmondson and his wife, Sally Paxton, a daughter of the old elder, Thomas Paxton.

Of the 84 "private members" in 1819, thirteen were Paxton; six were McClures; Poague, Douglas and Edmondson numbered five each; Welch four; Greenlee, Hickman, McClung and Laird, three each; and the other names, numbering one or two were Templeton, Grigsby, McNutt, Darst, Davidson, Mathews, Ervine, McCray, Clyse, Hamilton, Steele, Glasgow, Trimble, Donihoo, Cunningham, Edley, Dixon, McCorkle, and Rhodes.

The Rev. Samuel Houston was pastor from 1791 to 1820, and after the latter date continued to serve as pastor at High Bridge. Statistical reports to the General Assembly were not published until 1836, and so with sessional records lacking prior to 1819 the only light we have on the progress of the church during his long pastorate is from the Treasurer's Book. This shows that prior to 1793 there were 51 subscribers to the fund for the building of a new church, seven of whom were women—Mary and Phoebe Paxton, Jane and Sarah Baggs, Mary Greenlee, Jane McClure, and Mary Crawford. In 1809 and 1811 there were 63 subscribers, all men.

Preceding the first list are certain articles agreed upon by the subscribers, several of which are worth noting. One is "That this house shall continue the property of those at whose expense it is built, each one having a share in the property and regulation thereof proportionately to his share of expenses in building it." Another stipulated that the building should "continue for the use of publick worship and for the denomination of Presbyterians by whom it is built until

a majority of three fourths of such proprietors as are of said denomination shall agree to alienate it to some other denomination or to dispose of it for some other purpose." Each proprietor had the right to dispose of his property in the said building "agreeably to the design of the house and the standing rules of the company." But on ceasing to be a member or to use his property, "he shall not have the power to hinder the congregation to let out such pews . . . to such persons as may wish to occupy them." The subscriptions were to be paid to "managers" appointed by the subscribers to have the work performed. "The kind, dimensions, and plan of which house is to be determined by the Votes on whose part the majority of Subscriptions is."

The second subscription was "for building of a pulpit and pewing of the meeting house on Col. Poseys land," and on March 29, 1794, the pews were designated first class to sell at 4 shillings 6 pence per foot "for raising the salary annually;" second class at 4 shillings; third class at 3 shillings, 6 pence, and fourth class at 3 shillings. But in case not enough pews were taken to make up the salary, the price was to be raised on those that were taken. At the same time, James Dryden, Joseph Caruthers, and Joseph Walker "were appointed commissioners to regulate the seats and direct persons where to sit who have not yet taken pews."

This may be corroborative of an incident related to me while I was pastor here. Perhaps these commissioners ceased after a while to perform their duty, as after the remodeling of the floor plan all the pews there were taken except one, designated as "publick seat." Anyway, so the story goes, the pastor became concerned to get certain people to church who were not attending because they felt out-of-place in what had come to be called "the silk and satin congregation." One man the pastor felt would be the key man, followed by others if he could be gotten to come to church. At last he secured the man's promise to come. The next Sunday he came, entered and took his seat well up to the front. The family whose pew it was, arrived and stood in the aisle looking at him until he got up and took another seat farther

back. The family whose pew that was, arrived and made him no more welcome. So, having promised to attend the service, the man went out, found in the basement of the church a box, with which he returned and upon which, in the aisle, he sat during the service. But he did not come back again!

By the remodeling of the floor plan just mentioned, the number of seats was increased from 32 to 50, and they were sold at prices ranging from 60 pounds to 3 pounds 3 shillings for a total of 472 pounds 3 shillings, which with other amounts subscribed indicate that the stone church cost at least 600 pounds. Here is evidence of considerable increase both in numerical and financial strength. Perhaps 50 per cent increase in the pastor's salary in 1819 might also be considered evidence of growth, but before the increase the salary was only \$166.67 and afterwards only \$250 for half of Mr. Houston's time, the other half being taken by High Bridge where the salary was probably of like munificence.

But once the new church was paid for, the pew assignments were much reduced. In 1812 and 1813, the highest paid for a pew was \$7.68½, the lowest, \$3.25. The Treasurer's Book shows the floor plan both before and after the remodeling with the names of the pew-holders written on their pews.

The old church in which Mr. Houston began his pastorate, was not on this site, but on the hill 200 yards west from the west end of the bridge at Buffalo Forge, just above the corner of the garden of Mr. D. E. Brady, and on what was a public road until the church was abandoned.

By the way, Mr. Brady has done an admirable labor of love in a compilation of land records concerning Falling Spring, in which he has included maps made by him, showing the bounds, transfers, and water rights of the various tracts acquired by the church, and giving the adjacent land owners. Besides this data, he has gathered other items of interest. One copy is here, another he donated to the Presbyterian Foundation at Montreat, where it is a valued addition to local church history.

The first church building was of logs, and was not re-

placed by a frame building, as stated in some accounts, but according to Mr. Brady on the authority of his father who remembered seeing it, the original building was weather-boarded and so continued in use until the second church was built.

The second building was of stone and of dimensions—if the diagram of the floor plan in the Treasurer's Book is accurately drawn—approximately 48 by 40 feet. It stood on the west side of this cemetery, about half way down the fence. This land was bought in 1792 of Major Thomas Posey of Spotsylvania County, and in 1832 of John Poague and of William Little. In the latter's deed there is mention of the brick wall of the church property. In the last congregational resolution recorded in the Treasurer's Book was one relative to "Inwalling the Graveyard & Meeting House & for Building the Study House."

Out of chronological order, but in this connection, may be mentioned the purchase of the manse lot in 1856 from John B. Poague and William F. Poague, in whose deed there is a sentence worth noting: "Impressed with the conviction that a minister of the Gospel ought to devote himself exclusively to the duties of his sacred calling, the said grantors make this grant in the hope and confidence that no minister will ever have charge of said church who is employed in any secular business whatever as a regular pursuit, the high moral employment of the instruction of youth alone excepted."

In 1813, a resolution was adopted by the congregation providing on the lot a cabin and garden for the sexton, who was to be paid \$16 a year. In 1817, another resolution specified his duties: to sweep the church the day before each meeting, to keep the windows and doors shut except at meeting time, to supply the "pulpit square" on meeting days with one bucket of water a day in winter and two in the summer season," and to provide comfortable fire in the study house when needed.

The next pastor of the congregation while it worshipped in the stone church was the Rev. John D. Ewing, called in

October, 1822 and installed April 26, 1823, "at an ordinary meeting of Presbytery," in the language of the Session Book which then proceeds to record the names of the elders and the private members, as of January 1, 1823. The elders were the same as in 1819, with some changes in the roll of members, which had increased to 93. There were more of the name of Laird, Douglas, Grigsby, Poague, McClure, and Hamilton; not so many of Edmondson and Welch; Glasgow and Trimble, Cunningham, Edley, Dixon, and McCorkle had disappeared; Houston, Carpenter, McCoppin, Goodwin, Walker, Graham and Ewin had appeared.

The most interesting reminiscing of this period is that of an unknown lady written for the late Judge W. P. Houston and published in the December, 1894 *County News*.

"I remember nothing of Falling Spring while Mr. Houston was the pastor. My recollections go back no further than the pastorate of the Rev. John D. Ewing. I went to church when a very small girl riding behind someone with my green and white plaid sun bonnet. It was a long road, but very delightful to me to have the privilege of going. I can remember when they had two sermons, with a short interval between during which we ate our simple lunch. A very few times we went down to the spring, a very large one, from which I suppose the church took its name. But going out and walking about was not approved by our parents, and we generally took our lunch in the pew. The practice of preaching two sermons was soon given up, and afternoon preaching at some neighborhood school house or private residence took its place. Few days in the winter were too cold for us to take the six mile ride, and if we were very cold we went into the little session room in the corner of the yard, where a good fire was kept. There were no stoves in the church for many years after I first went there . . . The church was of stone, about square, I think, the roof running to a point, but without belfrey or cupola. There was no bell. For a long time we had a close little wooden pulpit, I think but one set of steps entering it. There was a sounding board which overhung the head of the preacher, to which the swallows flew,

and perched upon after coursing over the heads of the congregation. I suppose they had nests among the timbers of the roof. A part of this sounding board was gilded, the rest white and the inside blue. After a while the spirit of improvement reached us, and the old pulpit was removed, and a new structure substituted, with a railing, crimson cushion for the Bible, etc. There were four doors to the building, and, I think, seven windows, one back of the pulpit. The aisles were paved with brick, and there were two square pews on each side of the church. Our elders were John Laird and Joseph Paxton, and when I would see them coming down the aisle on communion occasions with the bread and wine, I looked upon them as priests officiating in the temple and able to come nearer holy things than those around them. There was a small table placed in the aisle, which they covered with a cloth and then placed the bread and wine upon it. Two tall benches or narrow tables were placed on each side extending the full length of the aisle in front of the pulpit, with benches on each side. These narrow tables were also covered with cloths. The communicants came forward and took seats at these tables, and were addressed by the minister while the emblems were distributed. Sometimes this required several addresses, as when the first set were through another took their places. I only remember to have seen 'tokens' distributed once. These were little medals of metal which each communicant was required to hand the elder as evidence that he or she was entitled to commune, and were given to those only whom the session considered worthy. The singing was led by a clerk, who raised the tune and lined out the hymn, reading two lines at a time. The clerk sat immediately in front of the pulpit, and in my time Ben Welch performed this duty. Mr. Ewing was a sweet singer and introduced many new tunes."

In Mr. Ewing's pastorate of 33 years, there was a period of unprecedented prosperity material and spiritual. From 93, the membership grew to 223 in 1835, its peak for the period of this sketch. Many additions on profession of faith—58 in 1831, 25 in 1833, 56 in 1834—evidence of a real revival.

The healthy condition of the church is indicated also by its five Sunday Schools in 1835 and in addition a week-day Bible class in the summer. Over 200 members were reported until 1840, when the Session Book records: "Whereas considerable inaccuracies having crept into the reports of the Session, as to the number of communicants from the irregular withdrawal of members, and on a careful examination and correction of our list, do find it to be as follows: Total per last year report should be 134. Added on certificate 10. Died 7. Actual number at present 137."

This considerable loss seems to be partly explained by two entries in 1835. One deplores "a violent sectarian interference . . . to the injury of the spirit of religion," but expresses the belief that this is "dying a natural death" and has been "overruled to the good of the church." The other resolution "That this session considers the withdrawal of any members from the communion of this church, without application for dismissal, as an act of contempt to the constituted authority of the church of Christ and a violation of the vows of church membership, and calls for the exercise of the discipline of the church."

But besides this, the church must have lost many of its members in consequence of the western migration, which from this part of the Valley reached large proportions during the years of Mr. Ewing's pastorate.

There was growth, too in contributions to the church. The pastor's salary had been increased, as shown by the one reference to this matter in the Session Book for 1819-1843: "As to the support promised the pastor the congregation have clear with the last day of 1832. They have paid for the year 1831 \$388.57 3-4 and for the year 1834 \$264.44 1-2." In 1825 for the first time was recorded a contribution to a benevolence—\$21.66 to the Missionary Fund. A decrease in 1830 was supplemented by nine barrels of flour "for poor and pious youth." Were youth of the baser sort left to go hungry? In 1831, Home Missions received \$37 and Education \$30. In 1836, the Session passed a Resolution declaring it the duty of a church to contribute to "all societies instituted for

the spread of the Gospel," and appointing four collections annually "for the more systematic and efficient discharge of this duty." The result was a considerable increase but this not being maintained, the session recorded, without comment, on action of the Presbytery, which indicates that this failure was prevalent, and by which all its members were "enjoined to explain and enforce the duty of contributing to all the objects of Gospel charity sanctioned and recommended by the judicatories of our church." But the decline continued, accounted for in large part here by the decreasing membership at this time.

And yet, more than average material prosperity marked this congregation during these years. In the earlier parts of Mr. Ewing's pastorate, there were built according to Dr. E. P. Tompkins, many of the 60 brick homes he could count in Natural Bridge District, a greater part of which was in the bounds of the Falling Spring congregation, and some of these were the finest in the county. Perhaps the contrast between their new homes and the old church had something to do with the building of this structure, begun when the era of prosperity was at its height just before the Civil War.

Since the membership had more than doubled, it seems strange to find no evidence of thought of a larger building in Mr. Ewing's time. Perhaps the preaching "in remote corners of the congregation" (reported as part of Mr. Ewing's work), or where some of the five Sunday schools were held, was the only preaching attended by a considerable number of the members, so that the stone church could accommodate the congregation which gathered there. At any rate, Mr. Ewing's pastorate ended, and that of the Rev. W. F. Junkin's began in 1855 in the old church and with the membership only 105.

Now again there was a prosperous period, the membership growing steadily even during the years of war. In 1859 it was 165, and in the next year this building was begun, to be finished and dedicated in 1864 at a meeting of Presbytery, the following account of which was published in *The Central Presbyterian*:

"Our recent meeting was one of great interest to the Pres-

bytery itself and to the Falling Spring congregation. The new church which was commenced before the war, but the work of which has been suspended for more than a year, until within the last six months was formally dedicated to God's worship on Saturday during the meeting. Brother Grasty preached an appropriate sermon on the occasion. After the dedication services were concluded, the pews were rented—and all were taken except those in the gallery. This is worthy of note when the capacity of the church is considered. It will comfortably seat 700 persons. The pews were rented on a corn instead of a money basis. Each pew was valued at so many bushels of corn and then sold for premium. The amount realized was 1,500 bushels of corn (1,200 bushels of which is the salary of the pastor, brother W. F. Junkin) and \$2,000. Such an instance of liberality is worthy of imitation. The congregation has been heavily taxed to complete the new building. The difficulties which they had to surmount were truly formidable. The new edifice is perhaps the most capacious and handsome west of the Blue Ridge, and is an ornament to the whole valley.

General Rosser's Cavalry Brigade was encamped in the immediate vicinity of the church, and a large number of officers and men attended the meetings of Presbytery, and the daily public preaching was listened to with evident marks of interest."

It is significant that this liberality followed an evident awakening to the meaning of stewardship. For in 1856, there was an unprecedented contribution of \$500 to education, with \$227 more to other benevolences and \$800 to current expenses. The next year the Manse was built at a cost of over \$3,000. And in 1859, \$900 was contributed to Education, \$140 to other benevolences, and "at least \$30 a year for five years" was promised to the Female Collegiate Institute at Christiansburg.

This interest in education is shown also in a sessional record of 1857 that it was agreed to establish a classical school as proposed by the pastor, "none being accessible." The session was to have the control and the selection of teachers,

the pastor "to arrange the studies and fix the schedule of tuition fees and to make same known to the public." The compensation of the teachers was to be the tuition fees after all necessary expenses were paid. J. Wilson Poague was appointed principal, and the pastor with Eli Poague and R. C. McClure a committee to secure a suitable place, etc. The school was to begin in September, 1857. But no suitable place had been found by November, when the matter was postponed. After the war, Fancy Hill Academy, at first co-educational, was started by David E. Laird and Col. W. T. Poague, who served this church both as deacons and elders.

In June, 1861, the Session gave the pastor leave to serve three months as chaplain to the Rockbridge Rangers, continuing his salary as usual. But Mr. Junkin served to the end of the war, returning from time to time for preaching and pastoral duties. Also in 1861, the Session went on record as willing to receive into their homes wounded soldiers from hospitals and to do all in their power for their comfort and restoration. In 1865, there was an informal meeting of the Session with several prominent members of the church for consultation concerning "the present state of the country, and as to the duties of citizens" in the face of "certain questions they may have to decide, if the enemy should come into our community and establish military power there."

In 1867, the last of Mr. Junkin's pastorate, with a membership of 195, there were 170 enrolled in Sunday School, \$345 was contributed to benevolences and \$1,060 to current expenses—a creditable report for such a time. The largest contribution to a benevolence during the war was \$250 in 1864 to "Publication," which, it is safe to say, was for supplying Bibles and tracts to the soldiers.

The fruitful pastorate of the Rev. D. W. Shanks, D. D., from 1868 to 1883 deserves more than this passing mention. But with this pastorate we have come to within 50 years of this occasion as well as to the end of the time allotted for this paper. The story of these years may well await the telling of some future time when it can be seen in better perspective and historical significance.

But not alone the present with its promise and this recent past not mentioned here, the more remote yesteryears sketchily presented as they have been constitute a record of faith and courage, of sacrifice and service for the church of our Lord Jesus Christ and the kingdom of Our God, in the light of which we realize the full deserving by that first log church long disappeared from its site near the spring that gave it its name, but through nearly two centuries proving itself the source of such a stream of blessing—the full deserving by that little church of the tribute of the Rev. D. L. Beard in his thesis, "The Origin and Early History of Presbyterianism in Virginia": "These log churches in which our fathers worshipped deserve to be held in dearer memory than the battlefields of our history. They were the Antiochs, Philippis, and Corinths of the new world.

'Aye, call it holy ground
The spot where first they trod.'

FIFTH QUARTERLY MEETING

The fifth quarterly meeting of the Rockbridge Historical Society was held on October 28, 1940, in the Student Union Building. At this meeting, Mr. Horace S. Merrill gave the Society an interesting account of the work done by the Wisconsin Historical Society.

At the fifth quarterly meeting of the Society, the following officers were elected:

President.....	MRS. CHARLES McCULLOCH
First Vice-President.....	DR. F. P. GAINES
Second Vice-President.....	MR. JOHN A. GRAHAM
Third Vice-President.....	DR. G. BOLLING LEE New York City
Fourth Vice President.....	MR. W. HOUSTON BARCLAY Wichita, Kan.
Fifth Vice-President.....	L. BERKELEY COX Hartford, Conn.
Sixth Vice-President.....	ALLEN McDOWELL Kent, Conn.
Seventh Vice-President.....	COL. T. A. E. MOSELEY, V. M. I.
Recording Secretary.....	MR. EARLE K. PAXTON
Corresponding Secretary.....	MISS MARY P. BARCLAY
Treasurer.....	MR. EARL S. MATTINGLY
Librarian.....	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

The President appointed the following Committees:

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

MRS. CHARLES McCULLOCH, ex officio.....	Chairman
Miss Mary P. Barclay	Dr. E. P. Tompkins
Mr. Earl S. Mattingly	Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason
Mr. Earle K. Paxton	Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler
	Major Paul Welles

But not alone the present with its promise and this recent past not mentioned here, the more remote yesteryears sketchily presented as they have been constitute a record of faith and courage, of sacrifice and service for the church of our Lord Jesus Christ and the kingdom of Our God, in the light of which we realize the full deserving by that first log church long disappeared from its site near the spring that gave it its name, but through nearly two centuries proving itself the source of such a stream of blessing—the full deserving by that little church of the tribute of the Rev. D. L. Beard in his thesis, "The Origin and Early History of Presbyterianism in Virginia": "These log churches in which our fathers worshipped deserve to be held in dearer memory than the battlefields of our history. They were the Antiochs, Philipppis, and Corinths of the new world.

'Aye, call it holy ground
The spot where first they trod.' "

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RECORDS

DR. JAS. LEWIS HOWE.....Chairman

SUB-COMMITTEES

I. COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY

DR. E. P. TOMPKINS.....Chairman
 Mr. B. F. Harlow Miss Maud Houston
 Miss Evelyn Nelson Dr. Reid White

II. COMMITTEE ON BIOGRAPHY

DR. W. G. BEAN.....Chairman
 Col. G. M. Brooke Col. William Couper
 Dr. L. C. Helderman Mr. Harrington Waddell

III. COMMITTEE ON

HISTORICAL LANDMARKS AND APPLIANCES

DR. LESLIE L. CAMPBELL.....Chairman
 Miss Ellen G. Anderson Mr. W. Horace Lackey
 Mrs. W. D. Hoyt Mr. E. T. Robinson
 Mr. J. Harry Lyle Miss Maud Houston
 Hon. Miles Poindexter Col. T. A. E. Moseley

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

MISS ELLEN G. ANDERSON.....Chairman
 Mrs. M. B. Corse Mrs. James M. Davidson
 Mrs. A. C. Lee Mr. Frank Moore
 Miss Willie Moose Mrs. Ernest A. Sale
 W. Twyman Williams, D. D.

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

MISS ELIZABETH BARCLAY.....Chairman
 Col. William Couper Mr. John A. Graham
 Mrs. Frank Moore

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

MR. EARL S. MATTINGLY.....Chairman
 Mr. John L. Campbell Miss Jennie Hopkins
 Miss Marion Jones Mrs. T. M. Wade

ROCKBRIDGE AND ITS COUNTY SEAT

The sixth quarterly meeting of the Society was held in the Student Union Building, on January 27, 1941. At this meeting, Mrs. Charles McCulloch read the following paper on the History of Rockbridge and its County Seat, Lexington, Virginia.

Rockbridge county, like many other good inventions, is the result of laziness and economy!

The scattered freeholders of the sprawling counties of Augusta and Botetourt were beastly tired of jogging along through sleet or heat, mud or dust to far Staunton or Fincastle where court duties required several days stay in addition to the days of riding. In Fincastle courthouse one can read, "A petition praying to be excused from attending court because of inconvenience in getting there." The signers lived in what is now Lexington, Ky.

But these Ulster-Scotch were a conscientious people and to court they must carry their disagreements. Roads and road rights, assault and battery, slander cases filled the docket. One case alone summoned over 20 people, witnesses going from North River to Staunton. Women, as well as men witnessed. Fines and imprisonment were imposed for contempt of court if they did not go.

So it was a bright idea to bring Court nearer, make a smaller district easier to keep in order and less costly.

Looking back to October, 1777, we must clear away all these familiar houses, these traffic burdened roads. We must see and feel the rocky ravines, the soft billowing hills rolling on and up to the mountains. But looking forward from the first white men's coming we see changes, too—man made improvements. A traveler over North Mountain writes in 1775, "Everywhere large farms, like small patches, square and white, appear, far, exceeding far, below our feet."

The same names appear on the same grants, but they are children and grandchildren—by the dozens— of the sturdy first-comers. The old men sleep in the new church yards. But of that very first group (who registered in 1742 in Orange

Court House the most westerly court) two women sisters-in-law are still going strong. Widowed Mary Greenlee's caustic tongue, active as ever, and beautiful Magdalene Woods—McDowell—Borden, who, clad in her flowing green velvet habit, rode with her third husband, John Bowyer over their wide domains. They had not yet built the stately Thorn Hill mansion which was finished in 1791, when Magdalene was over 80.

In these forty years everywhere had appeared comfortable homes, uncomfortable meeting houses, mills, smithys. The trackless wilderness was threaded by trails made and kept up by the near resident free-holders. All these paths connected with the Great Road, which white men and their horses had trodden wide since their forefathers had followed the first buffalo and Indian trail down the long valley from Pennsylvania.

By October, 1777, a bill was ready to present in general assembly at Williamsburg. It was passed January 12, 1778. This act cut three new counties from old Augusta and Botetourt; Rockingham from Northern Augusta; Greenbrier from S. W. Botetourt and Rockbridge from the heart of both, thus making five counties on the area of the two.

One act applied the same rules, thriftily to the three.

Our concern tonight is Rockbridge.

February and March mud were unfavorable for travel, so April 7—a Tuesday—was set for the initial court to meet. The place was Sam'l Wallace's, central and accessible to the Great Valley Road, from which a lane led to the house. This lane is familiar through the Order Books of Augusta and, after 1769, Botetourt. John Paxton was continually enjoining Sam'l Wallace not to close "a road" both used.

This John Paxton had come with his mother, "the Widow Paxton" and three brothers, as one of the first Borden Grant emigrants. His land extended from the river through Morningside Heights, Col Alto, the cemetery, etc., to the Lapsley and Wallace plantations.

Sam'l Wallace's house stood near the present Nuckol's Dairy. Mr. Blair Wallace, a descendant, says he used to play

in its ruins and found bits of china, iron, etc. Big Foot Wallace, the Texas hero, went out from this home. General Lew Wallace, author of Ben Hur, comes from another Wallace brother, uncle of Sam'l. The new vice-president may be from this Wallace family.

The lane was approximately the present Houston street which really should return to its original name, as it thus commemorates an outstanding family.

As in Chaucer's "Aprille, with her showers, soote" these people, too "gaun gladly on pilgrimage" to this inaugural court. Every prospective officer arrived, bringing his Commission signed by Gov. Henry."

The nine justices thus commissioned made oath each to the other and—lo the county was established. Easy as that!

The justices were: John Bowyer, Arch'd Alexander, Sam'l McDowell, Charles Campbell, Sam'l Lyle, Alex'r Stuart, John Trimble, Andrew Reid, John Gilmore.

Andrew Reid was commissioned county clerk.

Archibald Alexander was commissioned county sheriff "at pleasure."

Alex'r Stuart was commissioned county major, that is, in complete charge of militia and defense.

James McDowell was later made county surveyor.

You will recall that Virginia was no longer under the Georges, Patrick Henry, then serving his second term as Governor of the Commonwealth. When Gov. Dunmore had dissolved the General Asembly and ordered the delegates to go home, they merely went out of the palace into the Raleigh Tavern where they continued sessions until the new order was working. History might learn a lesson. No guillotine, no purge, no dictator! Hot hearts but cool heads continued a representative government.

So, over the mountains, also did the new regime function with the same vestrymen and other officers to carry on.

The Act had ordered 27 acres in the center of the county set off for a county seat, with one acre of this reserved for Court House and gaol. Lexington had been unanimously chosen for its name, though as Judge Waddell observes, it

had yet no local habitation. "The shot that rang around the world" found answering echoes in these far mountains. Already Augusta Academy had become Liberty Hall and Hall's meeting house, Monmouth.

One voice named the town, but less unanimous was the choice for the place, which this first court must select. Only one location, however, is recorded. That was a farm of 26 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres, given, gratis, by Isaac Campbell, whose father had come with Borden and owned the land which included the present V. M. I. grounds.

Three justices objected to this site because it had insufficient wood and water for a settlement. But it was accepted, for the May court reported the tract surveyed, valued and platted, with the names of the twelve able and disinterested free-holders appended as follows: "Given under our hands and seals this 14th day of May, 1778: Hugh Barclay, James Gilmore, William Ramsay, Moses Whiteside, Alexander McClure, James Lyle, John Thompson, John Caruthers, William Paxton, Henry McClung, Joseph Walker, Samuel Caruthers."

This tract had manifest advantages:

1. It lay in the center of the county.
2. The Great Road bisected it—a fact of vital importance then, when every family had men away in the army or militia.
3. Three bold springs gave pure water.
4. And, not least, the donation 'gratis' saved the expense for extra tax levy.

The plat was drawn on a plan to us familiar, the streets as we now know them, named for Virginia's leaders. The Great Road toiling up the hill formed Main street. Parallel on each side ran Randolph (East) and Jefferson (West) both colloquially called Back Street even in my remembrance. Three streets crossed these, Washington in the middle, Henry and Nelson on each side, dividing the town into oblong blocks of two acres each, each block four lots of 1-2 acre.

The plat made neat parallelograms on flat paper. But vast-

ly and inconveniently different was the actual topography. From a sink lower than Jones Battery Shop the road climbed rutted and narrow, to a level several feet above the present Court House wall. Visualize the descent from this height to a depth 10 feet below the present road bed of Washington Street near Jefferson.

At the next block, the lowest part of the Hopkins' lovely lawn, is a man's height higher than the original "bottom" of Nelson street.

True no woods had to be removed to clear the ways, but you, of this decade of soft living, and hard roads, can not even imagine what these "streets" were like. The rocky trails over Stony Lonesome are boulevards compared to these first roads when bed rock was their base. The main thoroughfares, however, were plain farm dirt. In winter and rainy weather, bottomless pits of clay sucked down laboring horses, wheels and foot travellers; in summer the blinding dust was questionably less of a hardship to suffocating man and beast.

(I know whereof I speak, for changes moved slowly in the 1800's. Many a memory have I, over a hundred years later, in fact not fifty years ago, of old men armed with mallets seated on the road edge by a little pile of gray rocks, leisurely cracking one stone at a time, as one cracks hickory nuts. The crushed stone was spread over the nearby road to be ground in by traffic. This was "macadamizing."

Well up until 1909 at each crossing were huge stepping stones, two to four feet long, to keep the pedestrians above mud. (The pedestrian had some rights in those days.) When driving, the horses selected footing between these monoliths and the driver cocked his (or her) eye to guide the wheels between the stones so as to avoid a scrape. Memory pictures an extra line of extra large stepping stones at the Presbyterian church and at some private homes.)

But to return to our original terrain. One of the good springs, so low that it was later welled in and supplied with a pump was in the hollow of Washington street. Recent excavations uncovered it intact, deep down under the gutter

and pavement. Still more recent changes could have preserved it like the old fountains of Sienna, though no water gushes from it now.

The coldest water came from the Randolph Street spring opposite the ice factory. This spring was used until after 1898 when it was closed because it was found unsanitary. Germs had come in style! (Mr. Dold said he was sent there daily to bring a pailful of drinking water which his parents liked best., There were other springs and wells. The larger houses also had cisterns, large cisterns built with specially curved brick like that uncovered when altering the Adair-Hutton building where John Caruthers once lived

Forget the auction of original lots. It never happened, but some rules were formulated that August for the selling of the lots.

The purchaser of a lot had to "build a house at least 20x16 feet with stone or brick chimney, within three years from date of purchase. On failure, the lot is to be forfeited to the use of the county."

This was dated Aug. 4, 1778 and signed by the four trustees, any two of whom could confirm a sale, John Bowyer, Sam'l McDowell, Sam'l Lyle, Alex'r Stuart.

The lots, however, sold slowly and few deeds are recorded until after 1781. Only 8 lots are in the Deed Book. In fact, there was no one to buy town lots. The freeholders and their children were well established on their own grants. Few immigrants were now coming in or freed redemptioners buying homes. Sam'l McDowell writes to Gov. Henry, April 20, 1780, explaining why Rockbridge County could furnish no more soldiers, "Col. John Bowyer marched with 200 men when Arnold invaded Virginia. I marched nearly 200 to join Gen. Greene. All the men in the county have been on hard service since Oct. last and nearly two-thirds of them at the same time." Col. McDowell does not mention the others with Morgan and Washington's forces, north and east. Among these were Capt. Wm. Moore and his brother, Andrew—later Gen. of State Militia. John Paxton was at home wounded but started another company.

Is it strange that, so stripped of strong men, home affairs moved slowly? Or that deeds waited recording and houses waited to be built? Currency was depreciating monthly and was all mixed up. All resources as well as payments were uncertain and few dared to buy.

But though town dwelling houses were lacking, Aug. 5th Court "ordered that Sam'l Lyle, Alex'r Stuart and John Lyle, gents, do let the building of a house to hold "court in, 20 feet by 16 feet wide, 10 feet pitch; to be well framed and weather-boarded with feather edged plank," and other details. A convenient bench at one end of the house for the Magistrate to sit on, a place for the sheriff to sit on—a clerk's seat and table with other benches fit for a jury and lawyers to sit on * * * All to be done in a workmanlike manner: to be finished by the 1st day of November next." The only actual relics of any kind from this first court house are the standard weights and measures which were the equipment of every court house. To Erk Poindexter, present janitor, we are indebted for these. He found them half buried in the cellar of the present court house, cleaned them and has taken care of them, and has let us have the same tonight.

If you consider the size of this 16 x 20 feet, you will wonder what became of prisoners, witnesses and the many who wanted to hear the court proceedings. They soon realized the need for more room and the next June, (1779) Sam'l Lyle and James Caruthers do let the building of a shade 20 feet long, 8 feet wide on the North Side of the Court House * * * two rooms with a small window in each * * * to be finished against the 1st of September next."

But a month before the Court House was planned, in July 1778, stocks and pillory were ordered and the building of a prison for this county was let to the lowest bidder, 20 feet square, built of hewed logs, roof, doors, hinges, etc., are detailed.

This building was paid for the next May (102 pounds) and we then read "Ordered the Surveyor of the County to lay off two (or is it ten?) acres about the prison for prison rules in the town of Lexington," and * * * "Order that the Sher-

iff immediately employ some person to repair the prison." The sheriff had just "protested" against the condition of the prison—which he did every time court met. We might be reading a report of 1940 Welfare Conferences in the matter of protests against jails.

Though the town lots were not sold, Courts were busy, extra busy now that people were being reported and fined for saying "Damn the Army," or being "Torry's," or not attending preaching. Pensions and food were furnished families of absent or deceased soldiers, extra tax levies imposed for uniforms, ammunition and war expenses.

Law required neighbors to live at peace with neighbor. But laws made mean laws to break. For years slander cases were preponderant. In one court, June 2, 1779, came 20 cases for slander, nine for debt (a frequent cause for imprisonment), one for "Covenant broken" and several for assault and battery. Unfortunately the slander is not stated, but you may be sure they knew and came to hear.

All lawbreakers were busily reported by zealous citizens. Nov. 3, 1778, we read a long list presented for selling liquor without license. Among them are the names:

Wm. Alexander, Jas. Lyle, Mary Greenlee, John Paul, Jane Larkin, William Paxton, etc.

Mr. Paxton was the younger brother of John, Sr., (an ancestor I believe of our secretary, Matthew) Mary Greenlee needs no introduction. James Lyle, Wm. Alexander, John Paul had served as county vestry, justices and other officers and were all elders in their home congregations. Wm. Alexander, also was a trustee of Liberty Hall Academy for which he had "donated as much land as may be needed" when Mr. Graham moved the school near the new county seat. County law was no respecter of persons.

There was a rush to court to get licenses to keep an ordinary. Every large farm turned itself into a tourist or lunch room—more in proportion to the population than today.

That these competed on a basis of excellence alone is ap-

parent. There was no underselling. Prices were fixed by law at the 2nd court, May, 1778.

Wine by the gallon, 4 shillings.
 Good whiskey, 16 shillings.
 Good brandy by the gallon, 20 shillings.
 Good cyder by the gallon, 4 shillings.
 Good beer, by the gallon, 3 shillings.
 A hot drink with small beer, 3 shillings.
 A hot drink without beer, 2 shillings.
 Corn, by the gallon, 1 shilling, 3 pence.
 Stallage, hay and fodder, 24 hours, 2 shilling.
 Lodging in feather beds with clean sheets, 1 shilling.
 Lodging in chaff bed with clean sheets, 6 pence.

Extra travel kept these ordinaries busy. Frenchmen on army leave toured through to see the country like the Marquis de Chastellux, Germans settling in America after the surrender, all the flotsam and jetsam of post war disbanding filled the roads and stopped at the ordinaries. All this stir brought a certain material prosperity, but writes Dr. Archibald Alexander, "The old Continental soldiers, many of whom had been convicts (i. e. indentured) now returned and having received certificates for their army wages were able to live for a while in idleness and dissipation * * * one of this number had acquired a house in Lexington, the old farm house of Isaac Campbell who owned the land. He collected all the vagrants in the county and a drunken bout would be kept up for weeks * * * The better class of people were as much injured by the * * * licentious manners of the disbanded officers as the lower classes by the soldiers." Dr. Alexander, himself but a lad of 14 or so at the time studying under William Graham stresses the difficulties made for the Liberty Hall students. But the connections of the Academy are too extensive and important to be touched on in this study.

Notwithstanding the eddies made by the backwash of war, the main stream of prosperity flowed strong as the returned free-holders trooped back, eager to begin their projects so long deferred. Wallets were stuffed with paper money and certificates, locally as good as money. Idle soldiers were plentiful, strong, and able, though somewhat wobbly from frequent drams.

Buildings arose on the town lots and throughout the country. Some stone and brick houses had followed the pioneer log homes, but now in safer times, slow, solid construction marked the era, as political stability came to Virginia and the federated states after the Constitution had been accepted. Monmouth, Falling Spring, Oxford Meeting House and Libert Hall Academy built their stone structures during this period, 1787-'93. Zechariah Johnstone built his dwelling house with the date 1791 and the names of Anne, his wife and himself carved in the cornerstones—a house which still shelters his descendants.

Living had become fuller, but easier. By 1780, most of the labor on the larger plantations was done by Negro slaves. Seven, however, as named in the appraisements in Will Book I, was a full number for large plantation such as that of John Gilmore, Sr., Wm. McKee, Richard Woods, etc.

Many large landowners had no Negroes. The majority of these freedom-loving Scots disapproved of slavery in principle. "Redemptioners" and "bound out" girls and boys did the household and farm work. Every court bound out some indigent or orphaned child, but retained oversight of their treatment.

As all spinning, weaving, fitting and sewing was done at home for all its residents, the housewife herself was no lady of leisure. She directed, planned and worked with her maids like the perfect woman in Proverbs, rising while it was yet night. All the milk care and food preparation was her province. Feeding the fowls, plucking the geese in season add to the store of prized feather beds, making the "small beer" and brandy, knitting, mending, endless were the daily and seasonal duties. Each farm had its patch of flax for the fine linen and linsey woolsy winter clothing, all dyed with home-made colors.

Some hemp was used to make coarse, strong fabric for men's and slaves clothes, and other strong weaves, but most of this tremendous staple hemp crop was used to pay taxes, debts, salaries and store purchases. Here hemp was money, as tobacco was in eastern Virginia. Hemp, itself was tax-

able. We get an idea of its quantity in the appraisements and assessments of 50 to 13,000 pounds in one year from individual estates.

The fine broadcloth coats which were the treasured possession of gentlemen may not have been woven at home, but all other woolen wear was.

Calimanco made the Sunday gowns for lasses who were bored with the plain unprinted home stuffs. And this goods now became procurable at home.

Country stores were rare before the war. What need when every estate grew and made its own necessities—except salt? Peddlers in summer carried their packs of notions to even isolated farms where they were more than welcome to a meal and to spend the night. Coffee and tea were not used. Writes Phillip Fithian, "Since I left Stevensburg, (near Winchester, on Route 11, you know,) I have seen no coffee or chocolate. Tea * * * is almost treason to mention. But in place of these, plenty of rich milk in large basons and noggins to which you may put your mouth and drink without order or measure. Large platters covered with meats of many sorts, beef, vension, pork, potatoes, turnips, cabbage and apples beyond the asking and the table covered with provisions three times every day. And the air and customary labor and exercise will set you down to each with a raging appetite. Is it to be wondered at that the inhabitants are so strong and lusty." In the 1780's as men returned, stores opened at the main cross roads. Home products were bartered for the Calimancos and other "furrin'" pretties.

Capt. Wm. Moore, who had been with the Continental Army from Saratoga to Yorktown, came back bringing new contacts from his seaboard experiences and opened a real "emporium." Coffee and tea among other novelties, stayed on his shelves unwanted until some people from Pennsylvania moved in. Then both became popular. As one customer told him, "The tea is rale fine. My husband likes the broth and I eat the greens."

Many are familiar with the story of Rev. James Waddell (the blind preacher) who was called before the session of

Tinkling Spring congregation and sternly rebuked by his elders for drinking hot coffee on the Sabbath, in fact for drinking it at all.

We read that school children bought pencils, papers and jack-knives at Wm. Alexander's older store at "The Ford." He also sold a varied assortment, quite comparable to Fitzpatrick's or Morrison's on Kerrs Creek and Buffalo or Montgomery Wards.

A receipted bill reads:

"Estate of John Paxton to Wm. Alexander, Dr., Feb. 13, 1787.

Funeral charges, viz.

To one-half dozen nutmegs, 75c; 3 lbs. loaf sugar, 75—\$1.50.

To 12 lbs. brown sugar, \$3.00, 3 nutmegs—\$3.75.

To 4½ yards linen, \$4.50; 11 gal. rum, \$16.50—\$21.00.

To 1 day's waggoning, \$3.00; Ferriage, \$1.25—\$4.25.

(This is stated in modern money values.)

The amount of rum might suggest an Irish wake, but it was an accepted funeral tribute. Compare with the funeral feast of Saxon Athelstane in Ivanhoe and think what pikers we are. John Paxton was buried at Timber Ridge which explains the "ferriage."

About this time, or shortly afterwards, Mr. Wm. Alexander moved, store and family to his new brick home on Lot 19 of the plat, which he had built squarely on the corner of Main and Washington streets.

The room across the hall was the family drawing room.

These rooms, like those of the beautiful Dold house opposite (which was built about 34 years later), are now the 2nd story. But when built they were but a step above the streets. The bricked-in old doorways show plainly where a step led to ground level.

A bit of engineering was achieved in the 1850's that is astonishing when one thinks of the machinery they did not have. Main and Washington were cut down from the Court House level over ten feet, or about the height of the store wall underlying the three corner buildings there. All this stone, including the great cut stone slabs in the then "Ley-

burn House" were put in as underpinning.

After the great fire, Dec. 1796, the older corner was the only brick house left, but it was badly damaged so that the family moved to an old frame house which Wm. Alexander had bought from William Brown when the latter emigrated west. Later, March, 1803, this lot was deeded with 30¼ A. of Woods Creek tract to the trustees of Washington Academy.

Still later, the old frame house was moved bodily in order to build on its site the house given to Gen. Lee by his many admirers.

The original farmhouse, Dr. Leslie Campbell has traced. His father once lived in it. It was not destroyed but moved piece by piece and rebuilt with its pegs and hand-made nails on Freeman's Hill. It is now, though much altered, the home of William Price, once Gen. Curtis Lee's butler and now butler for the descendants of two other of Virginia's distinguished families at Col Alto.

The farm house had been built on land bought just outside the town boundaries—a profitable investment.

Several other real estate investors appear as one traces the old deeds. Cornelius Dorman bought in all directions, chiefly after 1791. He owned part of the lot 13 on which either he or John Galbraith built the stone house, which is now Jackson Memorial Hospital. From Joe Hill's garage is a beautiful view of its stone walls, which are bricked over on the street side. The Jacksons bought it from Dr. Archibald Graham who had it from the Dorman estate.

But neither Dorman nor Galbraith seem to have lived there. It was usually rented out. From 1801 to 1814 or 1815 it was leased by Mrs. Elizabeth Aylett Moore, the widow of Alex. Spotswood Moore, whose great grand-daughter, Helen Keller is more widely known than her ancestor, Sir Alexander Spotswood, Virginia's iron governor.

John Galbraith bought land in and out of town limits. James Hopkins was a large investor. He bought to and into the Paxton estate past the present Presbyterian church. He bought lots all along Nelson street and contiguous tracts. He, or his brother and sister owned the land on which

Samuel McDowell Reid built his beautiful home. He did what none of the other land owners did. He held on to most of this land, including the home place and inspired his sons and son's sons to do the same. So now his descendants have the unique distinction of being the only family still living on the original town of Lexington lots deeded by the town trustees.

Wm. Brown, who moved west about 1785 was one of the very earliest speculators in land. He owned a small farm and other land in the county. He had built a house on the two lots along Henry street from Main to Jefferson streets. In 1785 he sold this to Matthew Hanna who, another realtor, had already bought other land nearby.

Hanna moved into Brown's old home on Henry street. It would seem the first residence actually built on one of the new town lots. For Mr. Houston thinks "The Castle" was probably standing when the town was laid off. The "Jordan house" too is indicated as built earlier, 1773. Brown's house more than conformed to the required 16 x 20 feet and had two big brick chimneys—of which it is hoped some-one has a photograph.

The past September I passed Henry street and was dismayed to see only a gap where this pioneer home had stood for 160 years. The A. P. V. A. preserved the "John Marshall House" which was about to be destroyed in Richmond, and now two other old houses are restored and used. Ipswich and Gloucester—every New England town is proud of its forefathers and their own achievements! We destroy, annually. In another decade not one vestige of the old will be left. Then someone will hustle to make a reproduction.

But to return to this house of which the history is known. Mr. Hanna was one of those anxious to establish a church in the central county seat.

Monmouth was a long league's ride from the Courthouse and a tedious walk, except for the blythe "courtin'" couples that summer brought out on the Sabbath roads. Great difficulty beset the longer ways to other meeting houses when women must ride on pillions, perhaps carrying the

youngest child; when babies must be quieted and small boys kept to seemly behavior during the long three-hour discourse. So the Godly people in and near the town planned a church for themselves, brick, finished about 1792. Its churchyard is still the cemetery, where under the quiet trees, lie Stonewall Jackson, Gen. Pendleton, Col. Poague, Capt. White and many others who wore the gray. There, too, crumbling stones, or none, mark the forgotten graves of those who gave the town its name and America its freedom.

While the new brick church was abuilding in 1791, prayer meetings were held at the Hanna home.

After this time, Matthew, like many others of these Scotch-Irish families, was called back to the old country about some inheritance business. They ventured, then, on the long voyage with less concern than we would cross the James in a ferry boat. When he returned he told no tales and especially did not inform his daughters of what fortune had come to him. He did say he desired his girls to be wooed for their worth, not for worldly wealth. So he buried the treasure, to be revealed after his death. No one knew its hiding place. It has never been discovered. His daughter, Nancy, married John McKee Nov. 18, 1806. The story of the fortune has passed to her descendants among whom are the Misses Dunlap and Hon. Frank Moore of this Society.

Isaac Weld, a young traveller from Dublin, writes: "The first town you come to going northward from Botetourt is Lexington, a neat little place that did contain about one hundred houses, a courthouse and jail, but the greater part was destroyed by fire just before I got there."

That fire, the fire swept swiftly from about the present Gazette office toward the east, burning the Court House and all other buildings in its path. There were no houses then on the Dold property and probably frame buildings on the Caruthers and Alex Shield's lots where Adair-Hutton's now is.

Only as we have said, the big brick building on the corner resisted the flames enough to be repaired.

In Jan. 1797, we see recorded a petition to the State legis-

lature for permit to have a local fire company. The one hundred names appended give a cross section of property owners in the town at that date.

They were published in the County News in the spring of 1938 or 1939.

On the list, Andrew Reid's name is conspicuous by its absence. He had salvaged the Court Books when fire threatened them, so that in this county, records can be found for legal proof. But he did not sign this petition.

Mr. Gwathmey in his "Twelve Counties of Virginia, etc." eulogized the County Clerks. Rockbridge, not quite old enough to be among his twelve cradles of western emigration—might well boast of hers and her present clerk, Mr. A. Terry Shields, nobly upholds the traditional faithfulness. In one hundred and sixty years only seven clerks have kept the county records, and two of them were brief war and post war years. (The war in Lexington, means of course, the War Between the States.)

Rockbridge county began when Andrew Reid was made County Clerk. During his long half century in office (1778-1831) no entry was overlooked. His name is known to everyone who traces land title or inheritances in Rockbridge.

On his shoulders rested the responsibility for every citizen's legal rights—one of the inalienable Anglo-Saxon heritages. Page after page of his beautiful penmanship—or that of his deputies—tells the tale.

Steadfast he remained, 'till in 1831, his son, Samuel McDowell Reid, trained in the Clerk's Office, followed him for another long period.

For the earlier records of Rockbridge county, the picture of the County seat, the story of its people, we gratefully thank its recorder: "Teste, Andrew Reid, Clk."

THE LIFE STORY OF MARY MOORE OF ABB'S VALLEY

The seventh quarterly meeting of the Society was held on April 29, 1941, in the main building of Washington and Lee University.

At this meeting, Mrs. Ernest A. Sale read the following paper on the Life Story of Mary Moore, the Captive of Abb's Valley, and a resident of Rockbridge County.

I was invited to write an account of the Abb's Valley massacre but it seemed impossible to do so without bringing much family history, for which I beg your indulgence.

When we read these stories of our ancestors we little realize what they endured in establishing homes of liberty, privilege and beauty. Shall we leave this same heritage to future generations? The story of Mary Moore and her parents tells of hardships and suffering. Not all of our pioneer ancestors suffered as much, but they lived lives full of anxiety; they practiced loyalty, self sacrifice and faith, and they were men and women of strong character and great courage.

The story of Mary Moore of Abb's Valley is a story of the Indians. We wonder how responsible the white man was for these tragedies. I quote below from Mary Johnston's "Great Valley," a conversation between an Irishman and John Selkirk. The Irishman is speaking: "The Great Valley, from the first sight of it, a score or more years ago, until now, is not dwelt in by Indians. When they left it and why they left it, God knows, for it is a fair land. Long ago they cleared a considerable portion of the floor of it and left it to the high grass and buffalo and elk. There must have been villages and maize fields. There are many beautiful rivers, and they love rivers. But they're hunters and at last they eat up the forest around them and they move, or there is war and they are killed off—or they just move restlessly, like the waters of the sea. Whatever the reason, they are clean gone.....The Indians may make a sentimental claim to all of Virginia, or of

the continent,—in the meantime the acres that you take have not man, woman, or child upon them, nor any red folk near them." John Selkirk sighed, "There are so many things we do not know—where is the right and where is the wrong. We want to keep clean hands and the fire of kindness in the heart."

James Moore, of Scottish ancestry, was born in Ireland. He emigrated to America about the year 1726. He first went to Pennsylvania where he married in 1734 Jane Walker, the daughter of John Walker of Wigtown, Scotland, and Katherine Rutherford, a lineal descendant of Samuel Rutherford, of Scotland.

John Walker, after living a few years in Pennsylvania, moved to Rockbridge County and took up his residence on Walker's Creek, which bears his name. James Moore, with his wife and four children followed his father-in-law to Rockbridge and lived on an adjoining farm on Walker's Creek, known now as the Ewell farm. James Moore and his wife, Jane Walker Moore, are buried in a cemetery on this place. James Moore died on January 7, 1791, his wife on January 7, 1773.

The sixth child of James Moore, born on Walker's Creek, was named James and was the father of Mary, the subject of this sketch.

James married Martha Poague and lived for years after his marriage at Newell's Tavern, a few miles north of Natural Bridge.

Mr. Moore heard from his cousin, Mr. Samuel Walker, who had gone to the southwestern part of the state to gather ginseng, of the great beauty and fertility of that country and of the fine grazing lands. He resolved to make his home there.

I do not know the date of James Moore's marriage with Martha Poague. He was a captain in the Revolutionary army and was described as "a man alert and resourceful." "After the Revolutionary War James Moore and his wife Martha adventured from their Borden Manor kindred nearly 20 miles into Abb's Valley, part of which is now Tazewell county."—Kith & Kin.

With John Simpson, an English servant as his companion, Mr. Moore left Rockbridge and on the banks of Bluestone a branch of New River, he cleared a piece of land and put up a log cabin. In the fall of 1775 he moved his family to this new home. This was Abb's Valley and to Mr. Moore it was enchanting. Abb's Valley is about ten miles long and fifty rods wide. There was beautiful scenery in Abb's Valley and fine grazing lands, and as it was out of the trails of the savages in their excursions, it seemed to him a most secure place to live.

John Poague, James Moore's brother-in-law, took up his residence about two and a half miles up the creek, and Mr. Abraham Loving, a hunter, for whom the valley was named, lived about a mile on the other side.

About a half mile in front of the dwelling of Mr. Moore there was a high mountain covered with dense forest. To the right and left lay the meadow and cultivated fields of the farm. The yard was enclosed by a rail fence. At a short distance from the southwest end of the home was a deep, narrow ravine which was the channel of a spring branch which poured its clear water over a perpendicular limestone rock, forming a beautiful cascade about ten feet high. The home, like almost all frontier houses of this period, was a block house cabin. The doors were made of plank too thick to be penetrated by a rifle ball and were finished with strong fastenings on the inside. The windows were high and small and could be secured instantly.

Mr. Moore's dreams of farming and stock raising were soon realized. He owned at this time about one hundred fine horses and much cattle. But not so his dream of security—the Indians discovered these new dwelling places of the white men and soon began their depredations.

Time after time these families were compelled to defend themselves in their forts and stockades. On account of these inroads by the Indians, Mr. Poague and most of the other families came back to Rockbridge, or Botetourt, or Montgomery, while Mr. Moore and a few others remained. Mr. Moore as captain, in the War of the Revolution, was a man

of courage. He loved the solitude of this beautiful valley and determined to remain there. He felt that with adequate defense these settlers of the frontiers could be safe even if attacked by the Indians.

There were five children born to James Moore and Martha Poague in Abb's Valley, making nine in all. Mary was the fifth child and was born in 1776.

On the 7th of September, 1784, James, the second boy, suddenly disappeared. He had been sent to Mr. Poague's deserted settlement for a horse on which to go to the mill about twelve miles distant. In the anxious search for him trails of savages were discovered—so it became evident that he had either been killed or taken captive by the Indians. After some time Mr. Moore received information that James had been taken to Kentucky, but before he could be recovered the terrible tragedy of this Abb's Valley home took place—the father and three children dead, the mother and the remaining four children prisoners of the savages.

On June 14, 1786, a party of Shawnee Indians came up the Sandy River, crossed over to the head of the Clinch River, where Tazewell Court House now is, murdered a Mr. Davidson and his wife and burnt their dwelling. They passed on to Abb's Valley hastily, before any alarm could be given, and lay in ambush for the family of James Moore.

The mountain back of Mr. Moore's dwelling divides itself into two ridges. At the end of one of these ridges was the dwelling house, at the end of the other was the trough at which Mr. Moore salted his horses.

It was harvest time, early in the morning. Mr. Moore was engaged in salting his horses. His wife, the three smallest children and Martha Evans, whose home was in Giles County and who was helping Mrs. Moore, were busy in the home. Rebecca and William were at the spring, the hired men were in the wheat fields reaping until breakfast time, the English servant Simpson was sick in the loft.

Suddenly, with a savage yell, two bands of Indians rushed from their hiding place on the mountain, one down the ridge towards the house, the other to the place where Mr. Moore

was. When the savage war whoop was heard all hastened towards the home. The two children at the spring reached the salt block and were shot down there. Alexander, another son, was shot near the house. Mary had gone out to call the men to breakfast and ran back into the house. In the confusion of the moment Mrs. Moore and Martha Evans shut the door and fastened the windows. As soon as Mr. Moore heard the yell of the savages he started towards the house. Seeing the door closed, he ran past the end of the house and climbed onto the fence where he was fatally shot. Seven balls pierced his body. He ran about forty feet and fell.

Martha Evans taking two guns, went up to the loft where Simpson was and called to him to fire at the Indians. She found him lying on the bed dying. While looking out through a crack he had been shot in the head. When she came down she raised a plank in the floor and crept under it. Mary started to get under the plank with Martha, but had the baby in her arms who was crying from a wound in her shoulder. Martha remonstrated against the baby being brought under the floor as her crying would betray them. Mary would not leave the baby, so the plank concealed Martha only.

At this moment while the Indians were at the door cutting it down with their tomahawks, Mrs. Moore knelt with her children and commended them to her Heavenly Father. After this she rose and removed the bars from the door. Thus she and her four children became the captives of the savages.

The Indians now had everything in their power. They took out of the home all the articles they wished to carry away with them and divided them. They killed all the stock and burned all the buildings.

While they were engaged in the division of the spoils, Martha Evans crept out from under the house and concealed herself in a ravine near a fallen tree. One of the Indians passing that way seated himself on the log and commenced working with the lock of his gun. He had not seen Martha but she thought he was going to kill her and gave herself up.

When the men who were reaping heard the war whoop and saw the Indians rushing towards the house, they ran and concealed themselves in the woods on the other side of the valley. They remained there until they felt it safe to notify the other people who lived not far away.

Early in the afternoon friends came to Abb's Valley, saw the desolation and buried the bodies of Mr. Moore and the three children.

The country between Abb's Valley and the Ohio River is very mountainous and at this time was an uninterrupted forest. The savages conducted their prisoners with as much speed as possible, over these wooded mountains Westward.

The remaining details of this tragic story seem too horrible to relate—how the little delicate boy, John, lagging behind was killed, and how his scalp adorned the belt of one of the Indians on the way; how the baby, Margaret, was taken from her mother's arms and her brains dashed out against a tree; the burning of Mrs. Moore and Jane in another village—the finding of their bones by Mary who borrowed a hoe and buried them.

Martha Evans and Mary Moore had been separated from Mrs. Moore and Jane in a different village. Mary was at this time nine years old. They were not badly treated by the Indians. In fact, at times appreciation was shown to Mary by one of the Indian chiefs. She had picked up two testaments as she was leaving her home on that fateful day and often this chief would ask her to read to him. He, of course, did not understand what she read but seemed to enjoy the sound of her voice.

There was much suffering and many privations on the way, from cold and hunger and unaccustomed hardships. This was especially true after the snow began to fall. Mary was in the most danger in the Indian camps because of the disputes between the chiefs as to whom she belonged. At such times the young squaws would help her to hide till the disputes were over. Once she had to stay out all night and suffered much from cold and exposure.

In the month of December the Indians with their captives

reached Detroit, then just a trading post. They crossed over into Canada and spent the winter between Detroit and Lake Erie. Mary was sold to a man named Stogwell for eight gallons of rum. Stogwell was base and cruel. He had bought Mary from the savages not to do her a kindness, but to make her his slave and to receive a ransom for her, possibly.

Here hardship of every kind was her portion and she very often felt the pangs of hunger. Mary's brother, James, who had been taken to Canada, heard where she was through some traders and went to see her. The brother and sister were overjoyed at seeing each other but James was very much saddened by Mary's condition. "She was clothed in rags, emaciated and care worn, the picture of destitution and wretchedness." He said he had never seen anybody look so miserable and still she was only a child. She would never, in years, speak of this experience even to her husband or to her children.

It was through the untiring efforts of Thomas Evans that his sister Martha and James and Mary were brought home. He first went to the Indian villages in the West and stayed quite a while. There he heard that the prisoners were in Canada. The experiences he had on this journey to the Indian villages, to Canada, and home with the captives, make a thrilling story in themselves.

He went home from these Indian villages and made new preparations before his trip to Canada. When he reached the captives in Canada, he found them living not far apart. James was quite contented. He had decided to remain in Canada but Mary and Martha were anxious to get home. James felt that he must take care of his little sister so he made the journey with Mary. Martha Evans stopped on the way with some relatives in Pennsylvania. James and Mary, with Thomas Evans, arrived in Augusta County at the home of Mr. Wm. McPheeters in March 1789. At this time Mary was twelve years old having been a captive about three years.

Mr. McPheeters' wife was Rachel Moore, the sister of Mary's and James' father. Their grandfather and grand-

mother were at Mr. McPheeters' home at this time. We are glad to think of these two young people, James seventeen, and Mary twelve, again having the comforts of life with those who loved them. Mary lived with her maternal grandmother, Mrs. Poague, in Rockbridge County for several years, and then in the home of Mr. Joseph Walker, whose wife was her father's sister, at Fancy Hill.

Mary Moore had red hair, was small of stature and weighed about a hundred pounds. She was considered quite good looking. In October 1798 she married Rev. Samuel Brown, pastor of New Providence church. Here we have a happy picture to present.

Samuel Brown, son of Henry B., was born at Ivy Cliff in Bedford County. He was of English parentage.

Samuel Brown accepted the pastorate of New Providence Church June 5, 1796. During his pastorate there he taught a classical school in his own home. Among his pupils were Gov. James McDowell, Gov. McNutt of Mississippi, Samuel McD. Moore and Dr. Wilson of the Union Seminary.

Below I have a description of Samuel Brown, written by Gov. James McDowell. Foote's Sketches, Vol. 11, Page 508.

"Tall, spare, broadshouldered, and not particularly careful at all times whether he stood precisely straight—a thin visage, with small deep set eyes of a grey color tinged with blue, not particularly expressive till the deep passions of the heart were aroused, then they began to sparkle and glow."

Quoting again from Foote's Sketches: "His people considered him a great reasoner." "His sermons were deeply interesting." "His piety was undoubted." "The love of his people towards him became stronger and stronger."

Samuel Brown bought a small farm about two miles from New Providence Church. Here he and Mary Moore lived. This place is Bellevue—and rightly named for its situation is really lovely. In front is a meadow through which Hays Creek flows and beyond this a wonderful view of the mountains with Jump at the right in full view. Jump Mountain was named from an Indian legend.

Just as the log dwelling was about to be exchanged for

a large, convenient brick house, Samuel Brown died, October 13, 1818. Eleven children were born at Bellevue to Mary Moore and Samuel Brown. Two died in their youth. Seven sons and two daughters grew to maturity. Five of the sons were Presbyterian ministers, one a doctor, and one a farmer. One daughter married a doctor in Tennessee. The other daughter married Rev. James Morrison who succeeded Samuel Brown as pastor of New Providence Church. James Morrison and Samuel Brown were both trustees of Washington College and Samuel Brown's great-great grandson is at this time a member of the board of trustees of Washington and Lee University. Samuel Brown was a student at Liberty Hall Academy under Dr. Graham.

Mary Moore continued to live at Bellevue after her husband's death. In the meantime, Frances Brown her daughter had married James Morrison. Mary Moore died in 1823. Samuel Brown and Mary Moore were both buried at New Providence Church. Four generations of their descendants also lie asleep in this cemetery. Her daughter, Frances, and James Morrison lived at Bellevue and took care of the family.

In closing this story, we shall pause for a moment to think of Mary Moore's happy life with Samuel Brown at Bellevue surrounded, as she was, by her children whom she guided into useful Christian men and women.

Perhaps this beautiful view of Jump Mountain and the valley to the left where the bloody battle between the Shawnees and the Cherokees was fought, were sometimes distressing reminders of the tragedy of her childhood. We believe, however, that a song of praise and thanksgiving often went up from her heart for her happy home, for the safety of her husband and children and for the peace and quiet of that lovely valley.

An Addendum

At the conclusion of Mrs. Sale's address, Miss Elizabeth Barclay read the following extract from "Kith and Kin," saying that Mrs. Sale was too modest to include it in her speech, but it ought to go into the record:

"Seven years after, Mary was married to Rev. Samuel

Brown, the pastor of New Providence Church. Its name might well be dear to Mary's heart. In Pennsylvania soon after landing, a little company of storm-tossed Presbyterians had built them a church, and in token of God's care had called it Providence; then moving on to Virginia as the "Friends" proved unfriendly, they built another, and again commemorating their Father's hand, they called it New Providence. Here in a blessed and quiet harbour, Mr. and Mrs. Brown spent their useful days, until the husband passed away, and she was left with the care of ten children. "In no time of her life did her character shine more brightly." His salary had been four hundred dollars, until the last year when it was raised to five hundred! They had pupils in their house, among them those who were afterwards Rev. Dr. Wilson, professor in Union Theological Seminary in Virginia; Governor M'Dowell, of Virginia; Governor M'Nutt, of North Carolina, and Samuel M'Dowell Moore. Mary outlived her husband six years, and left her four youngest children to the care of her daughter, Frances, who had married Rev. James Morrison. Her oldest son, James, just twenty-five, was about to be licensed by Presbytery, and Mary sent him from her dying bed; hastening back the forty miles, not knowing whether she was still alive, he stopped in the darkness at the churchyard. Searching, he found no new-made grave! then urged his steed and arrived at night to receive her parting blessing. Five of her sons, twelve of her grandsons and great-grandsons gave themselves to the ministry; twelve of the daughters of the various families married ministers. Some twenty of the family have been honored Elders in the Church. And second to none are faithful women whose names appear on no Assembly Roll, but who are the heart and motive power of the churches where they live. And time would fail to tell of Mrs. R. L. Dabney and her son, Charles, the University President; her husband, the great soldier, on Jackson's staff, and counted the greatest theology teacher of his day; Mrs. B. M. Smith, whose husband was Dr. Dabney's honored colleague; of her sister, "Aunt Hallie," and the influence she wielded in her pupils; of the beloved

physician, Samuel Brown Morrison, and of the generations of Hutchesons, McPheeters, Ghiselins, Glasgows, Walkers, M'Laughlins, McNutts, Telfords, Flournoys, Rosebros, Prestons, M'Kelways, Browns, Brattons, and Bondurants. And in every branch is inshrined the memory and name of Mary Moore."



CRADLE-BED

In her later years, Mrs. Mary Moore Brown suffered from insomnia. Was there any wonder? The horror of her capture by the Indians haunted her through life. Eleven times had she gone down into the valley of child-bearing. Her devoted husband had gone.

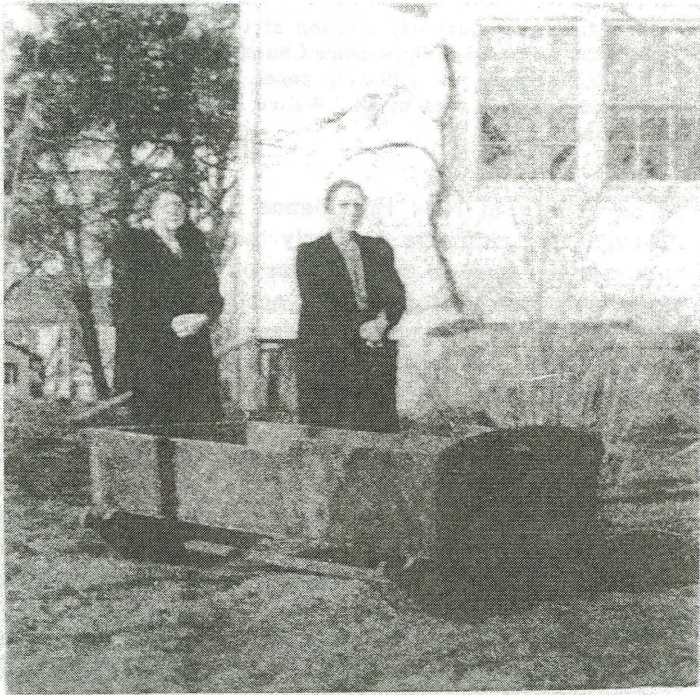
In her sleepless hours, it came to her, that the rocking motion of a cradle might bring to her sleep, as it had brought, during so many nights, quiet sleep to her children.

She had a cradle made, large enough in which to sleep. The rocking motion of this cradle-bed brought to her peaceful, child-like sleep. The cradle-bed was made by a skillful cabinet-maker, probably in Brownsburg, Virginia.

The bed is six feet long, nearly three feet wide, and over a foot deep. It is made of poplar boards, nearly an inch thick. The heavy rockers are of walnut, over an inch thick. At the bottom are seven loose slats of poplar boards, each 9 inches wide and about 3 feet long, and they are placed crosswise of the bed. The joints of the bed are all dove-tailed, and no nails or screws were used.

According to Mrs. Addie McChesney Brown Davidson, a great-granddaughter of Mary Moore Brown, the cradle-bed was used by Mrs. Brown at her home, "Bellevue," near New Providence Church, until her death in 1823. The cradle-bed was then kept for a time by a great-granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Moore Hutcheson. Then it was taken by Miss Margaret Walker, another great-granddaughter, and was kept at her home on Walker's Creek, in Rockbridge County. In April, 1941, the cradle-bed was brought to Lexington, Virginia, to be delivered to Mrs. James Morrison, at Lynchburg,

Virginia, whose recently deceased husband, Dr. James Morrison, was a great-grandson of Mary Moore and Samuel Brown.



Beside the above cradle-bed, stand two great-granddaughters of Mary Moore Brown; Mrs. Addie McChesney Brown Davidson, on the left; and Mrs. Bettie Walker Morrison Sale, on the right.

While in Lexington, the above picture was taken of the cradle-bed, by Leslie Lyle Campbell, who wrote the descriptive account of this unusual bed.

THE HISTORY OF NEW PROVIDENCE CHURCH

The eighth quarterly meeting of the Society was held on July 28, 1941, at New Providence Church, in Rockbridge County. On this occasion the following paper, on the History of New Providence, was read by Mr. Walter F. Dice, of Brownsburg, Virginia.

The history of New Providence like many other valley Presbyterian churches properly begins among a people having their abode in the province of Ulster, Ireland. A people who desired to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience, but were prevented by both ecclesiastical and civil laws. A people who were subjected to all kinds of indignities and persecutions, one of which was a proclamation issued in the 17th century requiring all residents of Ulster, above the age of 16, male and female, except Catholics, to take what was known as the "Black Oath" binding them to yield an unconditional obedience to all royal commands, civil or religious, just or unjust. Many of the people refused to take the oath. On these the heaviest penalties short of death were inflicted.

Rather than bow to this yoke of tyranny many of these people set sail at the risk of their lives across the uncharted courses of the mighty Atlantic, to the then wilds of America, in order, even though the obstacles were great and the hardships almost unendurable, that they might here enjoy life, liberty, the pursuit of happiness and the right to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience.

About the year 1737, Gov. Gooch made grants to two men, William Beverly and Benjamin Borden, between the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains, on condition that in a given time a number of actual settlers should be located on these lands. This brought many settlers from Scotland and Ireland, and some, who had settled temporarily in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, were induced by the good reports of the Valley

of Virginia to come, and by 1739 the valley had become thickly populated.

In conformity with their high Christian ideals of life, their faith in and loyalty to their God, these pioneers who first settled this valley made first things first, no matter how great the sacrifice by making provision for the public worship of God, by building churches and school houses—our own community as we shall presently see being the pioneer in the field of education. These two, religion and education, were the cornerstone upon which they began building their civilization in the New World, and their wisdom and judgment is displayed today by the fact that ours is the brightest star in the constellation of nations.

As to the origin of the name New Providence, local historians have disagreed, but it is generally agreed that since one of the churches in Pennsylvania from which some of the pioneers came was called Providence it is reasonable to assume they suggested the name of New Providence.

New Providence was regularly organized in 1746 by the Rev. John Blair of the Presbytery of New Castle. About the same time he organized the churches of Timber Ridge and North Mountain, covering the territory now covered by Hebron and Bethel, and Forks of James, covering the territory now occupied by Lexington and New Monmouth.

The first church was built at or near where Old Providence now stands. When this church was built or how long the people continued to assemble there, there is now no way of determining.

The first record of any effort to obtain a settled pastor is found in the minutes of the Synod of New York under date of May 18, 1748. The call was extended to a Mr. Byram, who declined to accept. It is supposed this call was made in 1747, while the people of New Providence continued to worship at their first log building. There the organization of the church was effected and at a congregational meeting there assembled the first call for a pastor was made out.

When about to erect the second log building, much discussion was entered into and much difference of opinion ex-

isted as to its location. Finally, and we think wisely, the site was selected over across the brook from where this building now stands, this being then as now an approximate central point for the large territory from which the congregation comes.

Mr. Bryam having declined the call, Mr. John Brown, a licentiate of New Castle Presbytery, was sent out to supply New Providence and Timber Ridge.

Mr. Brown was a native of Ireland, but was educated in part at least in this country, having graduated in 1749 at Nassau Hall. In August 1753 a call was made out for his services by the United congregations. The call, a copy of which is in Dr. Junkin's history of New Providence, was signed by 115 persons and is in very different form from that now used.

Having accepted it, Mr. Brown was ordained to the full work of the ministry at a meeting of New Castle Presbytery October 11, 1753. When or whether he was ever formally installed there is no record. A few years after Mr. Brown's pastorate began the log houses became too small and both congregations determined to build larger and more durable churches.

Again the question of location came up for discussion. Finally the spot where the present church stands was agreed to by all parties, and we of the present generation believe it to be the most central and most beautiful spot in the bounds of the congregation.

Quoting from Dr. Junkin's history of New Providence, the effort to build a large stone church was a very great one for the people of that day, and shows their zeal and liberality were very great.

There were no roads and no wagons. The first pair of wheels in the congregation was made at this time to haul logs for the church. The country was unwashed and sand had to be carried on pack horses from South River eight or ten miles distant. This was done mostly by the young girls of the congregation. The iron, nails and glass had to be brought from Philadelphia on horseback. The most of the ready

money they had was gotten in exchange for butter carried to Williamsburg in pack saddles. But all difficulties were overcome: for the people had a heart to work. Some gave money and others labor and thus the walls were built and roofed in and the floor was laid. Here they had to stop for they were unable to finish it. For some years the people contented themselves with this unfinished building. It is supposed this building was begun in 1756 and finished between 1760 and 1770.

There is in possession of the church the original deed given by James Wardlaw and his wife, Martha, to certain men as elders of the congregation of dissenters of New Providence for the original tract of 8½ acres of land on which the church now stands.

Several tracts of land have since been purchased and the total is now 25 or more acres.

For a number of years Mr. Brown lived near Fairfield and near the middle of his wide charge. He later moved to near New Providence Church. He resigned as pastor of Timber Ridge Church in 1767, and devoted his entire time to New Providence at a salary of about \$400, which was considered liberal considering the scarcity of money and the plain mode of living in those days. In 1795 Mr. Brown resigned as pastor of New Providence, having for 42 years labored there with great success.

Following the resignation of Rev. John Brown, a meeting of the congregation was held February 1796, at which a call was extended to Rev. Samuel Brown, who was no relation of his predecessor.

The call was accepted and Mr. Brown preached his first sermon as pastor June 5, 1796. Two years later he married Mary Moore, one of the captives of "Abb's Valley". Five of their sons became Presbyterian ministers and one an active and efficient elder in New Providence Church.

Mr. Brown's pastorate was a long and happy one. For 22 years he labored faithfully in the performance of his duties as a country pastor and exerted a very wide influence not only within but also beyond the bounds of his own congre-

gation. One of his elders wrote of him as follows: "His talents were of a very high order. His judgment was sound and practical. His preaching impressive and interesting. The longer he lived among his people the more they became attached to him. A man who never shrank from any responsibility that properly belonged to him in any circumstances in which he was placed, and his opinions probably carried more weight than any other man's in this end of Rockbridge County."

There are no means of determining the size of the congregation or church during Mr. Brown's pastorate. That it increased considerably under his labors may be inferred from the fact that it was during his ministry that the old stone church was taken down and a brick building erected on the same site. This was the fourth building and finished in 1812.

In 1804, when the whole country was excited by the great revival which was attended by those strange excitements and bodily agitations called the "jerks", Mr. Brown took firm stand against them. In this position he stood almost alone in the ministry. Appearing as they did in connection with a great revival of religion and having in many instances as their subjects persons of established character and undoubted piety, we cannot be surprised that our forbears were very much perplexed. Mr. Brown immediately began an investigation of their character which resulted in the conviction that they were in no sense the work of the Spirit. Mr. Brown's principal reason for this conclusion was: If the Spirit has sent me to preach the Gospel, it surely cannot be the same spirit that prevents me from delivering my message or the congregation from giving it serious attention. Under this conviction he succeeded in keeping these bodily "exercises" out of his own congregation almost entirely, while they prevailed in most if not all the congregations around. It is well for our church that she had in her ministry at that time such men as Samuel Brown. To their influence we must trace the fact that the Presbyterian Church in Virginia retained its integrity while that of Kentucky and East Tennessee were rent asunder. For it was in conflict over these bodily exercises, regarded by some as a special work of

God and by others as, in part at least, a work of the devil, that the division originated which led to the formation of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

During his pastorate Mr. Brown lived about 2½ miles from the church on a farm later known as Bellvue. He died very unexpectedly October 18, 1818. His grave and that of Mary Moore, his wife, are in the adjoining cemetery.

The vacancy following Mr. Brown's death was of short duration, since the Rev. James Morrison providentially visited the congregation early in 1819. He was invited to remain permanently. Like his predecessor, he was a very young man and New Providence was his first pastorate.

He was born in North Carolina in 1795, was received into Lexington Presbytery April 22, 1819, and on the same day accepted the call to New Providence. Before Mr. Morrison's time no records were kept, but from the beginning of his pastorate to the present time the records are complete. The first record of the minutes of Session was approved by Presbytery as under date of April 26, 1826. The first temperance movement was in 1829, during Mr. Morrison's pastorate, by whom it was diligently encouraged. The first Sabbath School was formed in 1830 with James Brown, a son of Rev. Samuel Brown, as superintendent who was then a student of divinity. He was succeeded as superintendent by Thomas H. Walker and Preston Trotter. In 1834 Captain H. B. Jones was appointed, who served for 41 years, followed by Captain T. M. Smiley, who served 42 years, and the present one, Mr. Walter E. Beard, was appointed in 1920.

Mr. Morrison married a daughter of Rev. Samuel Brown, and lived at the Brown home on Hays Creek during his pastorate, and in a sermon preached on the 30th anniversary of his pastorate stated he was prevented from occupying his pulpit one Sunday on account of the most severe storm of rain and wind he ever experienced.

This is the only known instance of services not being held on the Sabbath at New Providence, until Sunday, September 16, 1917, on account of a threatened epidemic of infantile paralysis in the county, when all churches were ordered

closed by legal authority. The church prospered greatly under Mr. Morrison's pastorate, the membership being trebled or more. In 1856 the brick building, erected in 1812, was torn down, and the present building was placed on the same site and finished in 1859.

Owing to ill health Mr. Morrison resigned in 1857, and thereby closed a long and unusually successful pastorate of 38 years.

The first century of the church's history was thus covered by three pastorates.

Mr. Morrison was succeeded by Rev. A. D. Hepburn, a licentiate of Carlisle Presbytery, Pennsylvania. His connection with the church was a very short one—just a little more than a year. It was dissolved at his own request, with a view to accepting a professorship in the University of North Carolina.

During his ministry 20 persons were added to the church roll. In April 1858 the first Board of Deacons was formed, the number elected being six.

In 1860 a call was made out for the pastoral services of Rev. E. D. Junkin, who at that time was laboring in Concord Presbytery, North Carolina. Mr. Junkin was the first pastor to occupy the present manse. His pastorate extended over 20 years and was a very successful one. His zeal, untiring energy and eloquence as a preacher were used by the Master to accomplish great achievements.

Dr. Junkin was followed by Rev. C. R. Vaughan, an elderly and very scholarly gentleman who served as pastor from 1881 to 1891. He is the first pastor of New Providence whom I remember, not old enough to remember his coming but grew old enough during his pastorate to remember his sermons for their very great length, also his neatness of dress and the always neatly polished box toed boots he wore. Dr. Vaughan was rated as one of the great theologians of his day. It was during his pastorate that the last of the church schools to which I shall presently refer was organized.

Following Dr. Vaughan's resignation in 1891, Rev. G. A. Wilson was called to the pastorate, and very acceptably

filled the pulpit for 17 years, resigning in 1909. Dr. Wilson taught the men's Bible class and made a strenuous effort to get the men to attend this class instead of assembling under the two walnut trees, as there were then, in the front yard. A visiting minister once remarked that he was informed that if those two trees could speak they could give the neighborhood news, the price of farm products and various other items of interest. It was during Dr. Wilson's pastorate in 1897 that the Ladies' Aid Society, under the able leadership of Mrs. Sallie Withrow, put on a chrysanthemum show. This has continued to the present, with a few intermissions, to be an annual event of much pleasure and importance, being largely attended by people from far and near. The money made at these shows is used in various ways in and around the church for maintenance, repairs, and beautification, thus lightening the load on the current expense budget. The meals served at this show receive much praise and many compliments from those attending. One gentleman who has traveled rather extensively said "that nowhere in this country, England, France or Belgium do the ladies know how to cook quite so well as at New Providence."

Dr. Wilson resigned as pastor in 1909 to be followed by Dr. H. W. McLaughlin who did a great and outstanding work at New Providence, the climax of which was his leadership in the erection of the adjoining Sunday School Building. Many obstacles were encountered and discouragements met with, but Dr. McLaughlin never swerved from his purpose or thought of giving up the struggle. Never shall I forget the first canvass for funds for the building made one dreary February day over muddy roads, which resulted in pledges of about \$16,000—just about $\frac{1}{2}$ the amount needed. Many of us were discouraged and ready to give up, but Dr. McLaughlin said the result was fine for the first canvass. This building erected at a cost of \$35,000 was dedicated free of debt May 10, 1930. How was it done? In part as follows: the McCormicks of Chicago, descendants of Cyrus Hall McCormick, once a member of New Providence gave \$5,000. The Ladies' Aid Society from proceeds of chrysanthemum show

gave \$5,000. A pledge and legacy by an elder, Mr. Robert Brown and his wife of \$6,700—about 1/2 cost of building from these three sources.

Having the Sunday School Building well under way, Dr. McLaughlin resigned in 1926 after 16 years of great service to the church to become Director of Country Church work and Sunday School Extension.

In 1926 Rev. C. M. Hanna, a young man of great zeal, power and energy was called to succeed Dr. McLaughlin. Mr. Hanna's pastorate of 11 1/2 years was a very successful one, some of the accomplishments of his pastorate were the reorganization and advancement of the Sunday School, the establishment and promotion of attendance at the Summer Vacation Bible School, which became the largest in Lexington Presbytery, the development of the spirit of evangelism which resulted in 593 additions to the membership of the church, the introduction of Bible courses in the public schools, and his strenuous efforts toward every movement that would redound to the moral and spiritual uplift of the community.

Following his resignation January 16, 1938, Rev. E. S. Currie, a missionary on furlough from China, very acceptably filled the pulpit until the present pastor, Dr. D. B. Walthall, was called in 1939. Much has already been accomplished under his ministry, and we are looking forward to a long and fruitful association with him in the Master's work. Present membership of New Providence is 729, second largest rural congregation in Southern General Assembly.

Thus we have traced the pastorates of New Providence for nearly 200 years—their average length being about 21 years, an unusual record of fidelity to duty on part of pastor and spirit of cooperation on part of congregation.

In all of these years there have never been any very serious differences, or "splits," in the congregation. As is to be expected many honest differences of opinion have arisen, but these have usually been prompted by a manifestation of interest by the opposing factions. The story is told that when it was proposed to place the first organ in the church, one of

the elders of that day very vigorously opposed the movement, but later compromised by saying, if the majority wanted to worship the Lord with machinery he would withdraw his objections.

The first evangelistic meeting I remember at New Providence was during Dr. Vaughan's pastorate with preaching by Dr. Dinwiddie.

The Synod of Virginia was organized at New Providence in 1788, and its centennial celebrated here in 1888.

The first school organized within the bounds of New Providence Church was in 1749, near where Old Providence Church now stands.

After Rev. John Brown, who was very active in the promotion of this school, became pastor of New Providence and Timber Ridge, the school was moved to near Fairfield. This school developed into Liberty Hall Academy, later Washington College and finally Washington and Lee University.

This seed which produced Washington and Lee University was planted 17 years after the first white settlement in the Valley of Virginia, thus showing the value placed upon education by these pioneers.

The next school of which we have record was conducted by Rev. Samuel Brown, second pastor of New Providence, at his home on Hays Creek. The recorded facts show this to have been a classical school of very high order, students coming from beyond the mountains. Among the students may be mentioned Gov. McNutt of Mississippi; Gov. McDowell of Virginia; Dr. Samuel B. Williamson of Union Theological Seminary. Following the death of Mr. Brown in 1818, the school was continued at the same location by his son-in-law, Rev. James Morrison, until probably the middle forties, when owing to Mr. Morrison's ill health the school closed, but the community was not long without a high class school.

In 1849 the citizens of the community became interested in securing a high school for this section of the Valley.

Accordingly a stock company was formed and money

raised for the erection of a building. On behalf of the citizens of the community an invitation was extended to Lexington Presbytery to establish the Presbyterian High School at Brownsburg. The invitation was accepted by Presbytery, a building was erected and the first term of the school began September 1850. This school continued under various principals until 1877, seven years after the advent of the public school system, when the building was sold to the trustees of the public schools of Walkers Creek district. William Hodges Mann, ex-governor of Virginia, was a student of this school.

In 1887 the people of the New Providence community realizing the public schools, as they were then constituted, did not furnish adequate educational facilities, upon the advice and under the leadership of the then pastor of New Providence Church erected at New Providence Church a substantial 4-room brick building for the combined purpose of secular education and as a Sunday School building known as New Providence Academy. In its life of 20 or more years this school, under control of the officers of the church had various teachers well qualified to train the youth entrusted to their care.

This school was attended by boys and girls from almost every section of this county and many from adjoining counties.

The 4 year high school course having been added to the Brownsburg Public School, New Providence Academy was torn down in 1923 and its bricks now repose in the walls of the present Sunday School building.

Beneath the sod in the adjoining cemetery rest the mortal remains of Rockbridge's first and last soldiers to lose their lives in the War Between the States. Lieut. Robert McChesney, killed in battle near Rowlesburg, West Virginia, June 29, 1861, and James Wilson, died of a wound received on the field of battle April 10, 1865.

Hartford had its Charter Oak, Philadelphia had its elm and New Providence has its sycamore, a magnificent tree standing alone, far from any kith or kin. As the girls of

1756 carried the sand from South River, it is supposed they carried the seed from which grew the giant sycamore at the North Gate, which stands unconsciously as a memorial to them, of greater height, breadth, beauty and symmetry than their children's children could execute in marble or bronze. One hundred and eighty-five years have passed and the old tree still stands "Glorious in its hoary age." Under its branches have walked the heroes and heroines of Revolutionary times as well as those of '61-5. Through its branches have been wafted the joyful notes of the organ, as lovers plighted their troth, as well as the strains of the last sad requiem, as generation after generation has with tear dimmed eyes followed the bier of a loved one to its last resting place, the voice of each succeeding pastor preaching repentance unto God, the prayer of the babe baptized, the happy voices of the children singing in the Sabbath School, and the arguments and discussions of the three lower church courts.

"New Providence Church for nearly two centuries serving God and the community."

REPORTS

LIBRARIAN'S REPORT

The Society is gradually acquiring in its Archives various documents—printed, written by hand, or type-written—of historical value. As yet the collection is a very modest one, but unquestionably will grow. Up to the present time we have:

1. Folder devoted to Jane Todd Crawford and Dr. Ephraim McDowell.
2. Folder devoted to Falling Spring Church.
3. Folder devoted to Mrs. Margaret Lynn Lewis' "Valley Manuscript."
4. Folder devoted to Borden Grant material.
5. Folders, several in number, devoted to various biographies.
6. Article: "The Land Boom," by Hon. Hugh White.
7. Article: "William Graham and Jockey Robinson," in Virginia Historical Magazine.
8. Articles: "Roads of Early Settlers," and "James Young's Mill."
9. Pamphlet: List of names in High Bridge Church Cemetery.
10. Pamphlet: The Glebe Burying-ground of Staunton.
11. Pamphlet: "Settlement of the Valley," Jas. Sprunt, quoted in Congressional Record.
12. List of names in Muse Cemetery, 8 miles north of Lexington.
13. Roster of all Virginia Military Institute cadets.
14. Alumni Catalogue of Washington and Lee University.
15. Various photographs of places of historic interest in the county.
16. Copies of all papers so far presented at meetings of this Society.
17. Copy of the bi-centennial issue of the Lexington Gazette.

18. Copy of Program of the 49th Annual Reunion Confederate Veterans.

19. Article in Saturday Evening Post: V.M.I., with pictures in color.

20. The original rough draft of "Incorporation of Rector and Trustees of Liberty Hall Academy. (Mounted between two panes of glass.) From the Johnstone family of Stone Castle."

21. Various committee reports on Historical Markers, Biography, etc.

22. Various old letters of interest to local historians.

23. Various books, donated to the Society, and documents of interest.

24. Section of planking from the old "Plank Road," sandpapered, varnished and suitably inscribed.

25. Pamphlet: History of the Windy Cove Presbyterian Church, from Miss Ellen G. Anderson.

26. Photographic copy of a Jed Hotchkiss map of this region, from Wm. D. Hoyt, Jr., Ph. D.

27. Copy of book: The Historical Significance of Rockbridge County, from James W. McClung. Donated by Mr. Jas. W. McClung.

28. Book: Col. H. C. Parsons' Poems, from Captain G. D. Letcher.

E. P. TOMPKINS, Librarian

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL LANDMARKS
AND APPLIANCES

This committee, in planning its work, divided Rockbridge County into the following districts:

1. Lexington.
2. East Lexington to Goshen.
3. Whistle Creek and Kerr's Creek.
4. Buena Vista and South River.
5. Buffalo and Collier's Creeks.
6. Balcony Falls and Arnold's Valley.
7. Natural Bridge and Vicinity.
8. Brownsburg and New Providence.
9. Timber Ridge and Fairfield.

104 PROCEEDINGS OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The above districts were assigned to the members of the Committee, who have secured for the Society the following:

Histories of the High Bridge, New Monmouth, Bethesda, Stone Timber Ridge, Oxford, Lexington Presbyterian, and R. E. Lee Memorial Churches. Papers on the Withrow House, William Dold House, Samuel Dold House, Johnstone Stone House, Clover Hill, Herring Hall, Greenlee Farm, Silverwood, Boxwood, Maglin and Nancy Reid House, The House of Leyburn, Arnold's Valley, Valley of Virginia, R. E. Lee, Battle of New Market, Strange Adventure of the Jefferson Davis Silver; The Century of the Reaper (by and from Cyrus McCormick, August, 1940); photostatic copy of the old Session Book of High Bridge Church; from Henry M. Miley a number of photographs of historic interest; some old appliances: an adz, a frow, a bullet mould, a Revolutionary War powder-horn and haversack, rawhide whip, cast-iron teakettle and gridiron, open-fire waffle-iron, riveter of iron barrel-hoops, a unique old iron safe.

At several of the meetings of the Society, there were exhibits of articles of historic interest, including old fire-arms, Indian relics, old quilts, etc. In Rockbridge County, in the home, in the mill, and in the shop, are many articles of great historic interest. These should be preserved, and it is hoped that they will be placed with the Society for safe-keeping.

LESLIE LYLE CAMPBELL, Chairman

ARTICLES OF CONSTITUTION

This is to certify that we, the undersigned, desire to and hereby do associate ourselves together to form an association to be known as THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, an association not organized for a profit, in which no capital stock is required or to be issued, under the provisions and subject to the requirements of the law for such case made and provided, and by this, our certificate, set forth, as follows:

(A) The name of the association is to be THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

(B) The name of the town and county wherein its principal office in this state is to be located is Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

(C) The purposes for which it is formed are, as follows:
The collection, preservation and dissemination of all things relating to the history, antiquities, landmarks, and literature of the County of Rockbridge and the Town of Lexington, Va., and promoting general interest in these purposes.

(D) The number of trustees who are to manage the affairs of the association shall be three (3), to be elected by the Society.

(E) The names of the trustees who are to manage its affairs for the first year of its existence, are as follows:

.....
.....
.....

(F) The period for the duration of the association is unlimited.

(G) The amount of real estate to which its holdings are, at any time, to be limited is 1,000 acres.

Given under our hands this.....day of....., 1939.
.....
.....
.....

STATE OF VIRGINIA,
County of Rockbridge, To-Wit:

I,, a Notary Public in and
for the County of Rockbridge, State of Virginia, whose com-
mission expires, 19...., do certify that
....., and
....., whose names are signed to the foregoing writing
bearing date on the.... day of, 1939, have this
day, each of them, acknowledged the same before me in
my County aforesaid.

Given under my hand this.... day of, 1939.

..... Notary Public

Note: By some oversight, no trustees had been elected by the Society
prior to October, 1941.

BY-LAWS

ARTICLE I—MEMBERSHIP

(a) Membership in this society shall consist of persons
interested in the purposes of the society, and who shall be
approved for membership as hereinafter provided.

(b) Any person may be proposed in writing for member-
ship in this society, and such proposal shall be submitted
to a committee on membership for its approval.

(c) Membership shall be divided into the following clas-
ses:

- (1) Active members, who shall be regularly approved
and elected as herein otherwise provided, and who
shall pay such admission fee and periodic dues as
may be required by the society.
- (2) Sustaining members, who shall be otherwise quali-
fied as active members, but who indicate a desire to
contribute dues provided for sustaining members to
further the purposes of the society beyond the in-
terest of other active members.
- (3) Life members, who shall be otherwise qualified as
active members of the society, and who shall within

thirty days after their election pay the dues prescribed for life members to be credited to them in lieu of any further admission fees or dues.

- (4) Memorial members, who may be elected from such persons as may appear to be entitled to this distinction from their connection with or interest in historical or literary pursuits, or who may indicate a disposition to contribute to the collections to promote the objects of this society.

(d) If any active member shall fail to pay his subscription for two years, or at any time refuse to pay the same, he shall forfeit all the rights and privileges of membership, and the executive committee shall cause his name to be removed from the list of members.

ARTICLE II—OFFICERS AND ELECTIONS

(a) The officers of this society shall be: A President, seven (7) Vice-Presidents, a recording secretary, a corresponding secretary, a treasurer, and a librarian. The foregoing officers shall be elected at the annual meeting of the society, by written ballot of those attending or voting at such meeting.

(b) The president shall preside at all meetings of the society, shall have power to appoint all standing and special committees, with the exception of the nominating committee. At least three of the vice-presidents shall be residents of the County of Rockbridge, and at least one vice-president shall be a resident of the Town of Lexington, Va. The vice-presidents shall, in order, as they are available for such purposes, discharge the duties of the president whenever the latter shall be absent or unable to act as such. The recording secretary shall keep an accurate record of the proceedings of the society and of its committees, and shall keep an accurate list of the membership of the society designated according to the classification thereof, with the addresses of such members. The corresponding secretary shall likewise keep a list of the names and addresses of members and of officers, and shall notify such members of the time and place of meetings, of elections, and of other proceedings of

the society, and shall furnish proper publicity to the press of matters of interest relative to its affairs. The treasurer shall receive all funds of the society and disburse same at the direction of the executive committee, and shall submit a proper report and account of the transactions of that office at the annual meeting of the society. The librarian shall receive and take proper care and custody of historical papers and records and information brought to the attention of the society, shall obtain and collect material desirable to its purposes, and shall furnish records and information for publication or for the work of committees and shall perform such other duties as may be designated by the executive committee and which may further the purposes of the society.

(e) The term of the foregoing officers shall be for one year or until a successor shall be elected, subject to the qualification that the president shall not be eligible to hold office for more than three successive years. Members may be nominated from the floor for any office, following the report of the nominating committee, and the majority of votes cast at the annual meeting shall be sufficient for election. Vacancies occurring in any office between annual meetings shall be filled by the executive committee.

ARTICLE III—EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

The Executive Committee shall be composed of the president, the secretaries, the treasurer and librarian, with such other members of the society as may be appointed by the president to the number of not less than ten nor more than fifteen. This committee shall meet at the call of the president not less than six times a year, and shall be empowered to discuss and transact current business of the society in the interim between general meetings, to appoint the nominating committee, and to do all other acts necessary and incident to the proper transaction of the business of the society not required to be performed at a general meeting.

ARTICLE IV—COMMITTEES

(a) The Nominating Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members appointed by the

executive committee not less than thirty days before the date of the annual meeting of the society. No officers of the society shall be members of this committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to submit, at the annual meeting of the society, one or more names of suitable persons to be voted upon for each office to be filled by election at such meeting.

(b) The Membership Committee shall consist of not less than five nor more than ten members to be appointed by the President, with the advice and approval of the executive committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to receive and approve or disapprove all written proposals for membership, and submit their recommendations in writing to the president. The executive committee shall be empowered to admit persons approved by the membership committee to membership and to announce their election at the next general meeting of the society.

(c) The Program Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members of the society, whose duty it shall be to arrange and present at meetings of the society matters of general interest.

(d) The Ways and Means Committee shall consist of the president, the treasurer, and three other members of the society, whose duty it shall be to supervise and arrange the financial affairs of the society, the collection of dues, the investment of funds of the society, and the raising of funds for special purposes or objects and all other matters relating to the financial welfare of the society.

(e) A Committee on Historical Records shall consist of the librarian and such other members as may be designated by the president, whose duty it shall be to assist the librarian in the collection and publication of historical and genealogical matters, records and information.

(f) Members of such committees shall proceed to organize and elect a chairman, and shall remain in office until their successors have been duly appointed.

ARTICLE V—DUES

Dues of members shall be payable within thirty days of the date of the annual meeting, and notices shall be mailed by the treasurer to all members at such times as that officer may deem proper. Unless and until otherwise directed by the society, no admission fee shall be required for membership, and annual dues shall be \$2.00 for each active member and \$10.00 for each sustaining member. As heretofore provided, life members shall pay an admission fee of \$50 in lieu of other dues. Memorial members shall not be required to pay dues, but shall have the privilege of contributing money or material to the society in accordance with their interest.

ARTICLE VI—MEETINGS

There shall be four general meetings during each year, the first of which shall be an annual meeting for the purpose of transacting business of the society, the remaining meetings to be devoted to a discussion of matters of interest to the society, under the direction of the Program Committee. A quorum for the transaction of business at any annual meeting shall be fifteen members, and at committee meetings of a majority of those required to act. A majority vote of members present or voting shall be sufficient to determine all matters submitted to the society or any committee. Special meetings shall be had at the call of the president or of the executive committee; and meetings of committees shall be had at the call of the chairman or acting chairman of such committee.

ARTICLE VII—ORDER OF BUSINESS

The order of business at any regular meeting shall be, as follows:

1. Reading of Minutes
2. Reports of Officers
3. Reports of Standing Committees
4. Reports of Special Committees
5. Unfinished Business
6. Communications
7. New Business

8. Program and General Discussion

The order of business at any meeting may be varied by the executive committee to carry out the proper purposes of such meeting.

ARTICLE VIII—AMENDMENTS

The articles of association heretofore approved shall be the Constitution of this society, and such constitution, as well as the by-laws, or any of them, may be amended at any regular meeting of the society by a two-thirds vote of those attending or voting, provided such proposed amendment has been submitted at the last previous meeting, and notice thereof conveyed to the members by mail or by publication in one of the local newspapers not less than ten days previous to the meeting at which the same is to be voted upon; save that previous notice shall not be required as to any amendment approved and recommended by the executive committee.

The above Constitution and By-Laws were adopted by the Rockbridge Historical Society, in Lexington, Virginia, on August 9th, 1939.

LIST OF MEMBERS

LIFE MEMBERS

Mrs. Winthrop W. Aldrich.....	New York
Dr. Arthur H. Gerhard.....	Philadelphia, Pa.
Mrs. Sheldon Whitehouse.....	New York

SUSTAINING MEMBERS

Mr. W. Houston Barclay.....	Wichita, Kan.
Mr. L. Berkeley Cox.....	Hartford, Conn.
Dr. J. Morrison Hutcheson.....	Richmond, Va.
Dr. George Bolling Lee.....	New York, N. Y.
Mr. Allan McDowell.....	Kent, Conn

FRIENDSHIP FUND

Mrs. Ellen Bruce Crane.....	Westover, Roxbury P. O., Va.
-----------------------------	------------------------------

MEMORIAL MEMBERS

Dr. F. P. Gaines.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. F. P. Gaines.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Ann Johnstone.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Susan Johnstone.....	Lexington, Va.
*Mrs. J. H. Latane.....	Hartford, Conn.
Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Henry M. Miley.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Franklin Morgan.....	Roanoke, Va.
Major Paul Welles.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Paul Welles.....	Lexington, Va.

ACTIVE MEMBERS

Miss Lucy P. Ackerly.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. John Ackerly.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. J. G. Alexander.....	Fairfield, Va.
Mrs. J. P. Alexander.....	Fairfield, Va.
Miss Ellen Graham Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Judith N. Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Gen. James A. Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. James A. Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. David M. Barclay.....	Washington, D. C.
Miss Elizabeth Barclay.....	Lexington, Va.

Miss Mary P. Barclay.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. F. J. Barnes, II.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. LeRoy C. Barret.....	West Hartford, Conn.
Dr. W. G. Bean.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. William Bissell.....	West Hartford, Conn.
Mrs. E. P. Bledsoe.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. George M. Brooke.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary Stuart Brown.....	Raphine, Va.
Mrs. Leslie Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. John Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. John D. Clothier.....	Moffatt's Creek, Va.
Mrs. Montgomery B. Corse.....	Lexington, Va.
Col. William Couper.....	Lexington, Va.
Rt. Rev. Thomas C. Darst, D. D.....	Wilmington, N. C.
Mrs. Charles H. Davidson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Charles Hyde Davidson, Jr.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. James M. Davidson.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. George H. Denny.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. W. Magruder Drake.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Henrietta Dunlap.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Elizabeth Dunlap.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary Warwick Dunlap.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. R. L. Durham.....	Buena Vista, Va.
Mrs. W. A. East.....	Raphine, Va.
Judge Dallas Flannagan.....	Montclair, N. J.
Col. Walter Forrester.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. Francis P. Gaines.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Francis P. Gaines.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Nellie T. Gibbs.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Frank J. Gilliam.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Ellen Glasgow.....	Richmond, Va.
Mr. John A. Graham.....	Lexington, Va.
Judge Samuel J. Graham.....	Washington, D. C.
Mrs. B. F. Harlow.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. B. F. Harlow.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Richard Hogshead.....	Moffatt's Creek, Va.
Mr. L. R. Holmes.....	Philadelphia, Pa.

114 PROCEEDINGS OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Miss Jennie Hopkins.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Hale Houston.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Maud Houston.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. W. G. Houston.....	Fairfield, Va.
Dr. J. L. Howe.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Guendolen Howe.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. W. D. Hoyt.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. W. D. Hoyt.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. W. D. Hoyt, Jr.....	Charlottesville, Va.
Mr. W. H. Humphries.....	Vesuvius, Va.
Col. Wm. M. Hunley.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. R. S. Hutcheson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. John A. Johnstone.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Marion B. Jones.....	New York, N. Y.
Mr. Herbert A. Keller.....	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. John Kelley.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. J. Frank Key.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. L. W. Kirkland.....	Lexington, Va.
*Mrs. J. H. Latane.....	Hartford, Conn.
Mr. C. Harold Lauck.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. C. Harold Lauck.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. A. C. Lee.....	Lexington, Va.
Capt. G. D. Letcher.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Joe B. Logan.....	Salem, Va.
Mr. J. Harry Lyle.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Nancy McCulloch.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Charles McCulloch.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. John W. Magill.....	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. E. S. Mattingly.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. H. Page Mauck.....	Richmond, Va.
Mrs. James S. Moffatt.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Frank Moore.....	Lexington, Va.
Hon. Frank Moore.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Stuart Moore.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Nellie Moose.....	Glasgow, Va.
Mrs. James Morrison.....	Lynchburg, Va.
Col. T. A. E. Moseley.....	Lexington, Va.

Dr. J. J. Murray	Lexington, Va.
Miss Evelyn Nelson	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Frank A. Nelson	Chattanooga, Tenn.
Mrs. Dean Owens	Rome, Ga.
Mrs. R. L. Owen	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Earle K. Paxton	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr.	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary Monroe Penick	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Fielding Lewis Poindexter	Greenlee, Va.
Hon. Miles Poindexter	Greenlee, Va.
Mrs. F. T. S. Powell	Brownsburg, Va.
Mr. F. T. S. Powell, Jr.	Brownsburg, Va.
Mr. Hening W. Prentis	Lancaster, Pa.
Mrs. H. R. Robey	Buena Vista, Va.
Mr. E. T. Robinson	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. E. A. Sale	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Marion S. Sanders	Wytheville, Va.
Dr. Henry Louis Smith	Greensboro, N. C.
Mrs. Henry Louis Smith	Greensboro, N. C.
Mrs. Leon P. Smith	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Livingston W. Smith	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Frank Stone	Roanoke, Va.
Mrs. Fred Stone	Hardy, Va.
*Miss Hope Stuart	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Wm. O. Swan	Lexington, Va.
Col. Wm. O. Swan	Lexington, Va.
*Dr. Francis Lee Thurman	Buena Vista, Va.
Mrs. E. P. Tompkins	Lexington, Va.
Dr. E. P. Tompkins	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. N. Beverly Tucker	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Carrington Cabell Tutwiler	Lexington, Va.
Mr. J. Alexander Veech	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Harrington Waddell	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. T. M. Wade	Lexington, Va.
Rev. D. B. Walthall, D. D.	New Providence Church, Va.
Mrs. Curtis Walton	Natural Bridge, Va.
Mr. Curtis Walton	Natural Bridge, Va.
Mrs. Paul Welles	Lexington, Va.

116 PROCEEDINGS OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Major Paul Welles.....Lexington, Va.
Mr. Clayton E. Williams.....Lexington, Va.
Dr. W. Twyman Williams.....Hampden-Sydney, Va.
Mrs. Sidney W. Wilson.....Lexington, Va.

* Deceased.

MEMORIAL ROLL

MRS. ELEANOR JUNKIN LATANE

Mrs. Latane died in Leesburg, Va., on October 26, 1939. She was born in the Falling Spring manse when her father was the pastor of that church. She spent much of her early life in Lexington, and made lengthy visits from time to time in later life.

One of Lexington's most charming and gracious personalities, she endeared herself to a host of friends, who grieved greatly to lose her.

She first originated the idea of a local Historical Society, and was, until her death, thoroughly interested in its success.

She was the widow of the late Dr. John Holladay Latane, professor at W. & L. University, and later at Johns Hopkins University.

MISS ELIZABETH HOPE STUART

The community lost one of its most valued members when Miss Hope Stuart breathed her last. She died September 11, 1940, in her home in Lexington. She was an only child of W. C. Stuart, long and favorably known as a business man of Lexington, and her mother was before her marriage Margaret Kinnier. Miss Hope was educated at Mary Baldwin College, and all her life she bore a prominent part in the social life of the town, being an active worker in the Presbyterian church, and in the Woman's club.

She was earnestly interested in the Rockbridge Historical Society, which she helped to organize as a charter member.

DR. FRANCIS LEE THURMAN

A charter member of this society, was born in Albemarle county. Practiced at Keswick, at Glasgow, and at Buena Vista. In his early years was secretary to Senator Breckinridge of Kentucky. Famous as a raconteur, a delightful writer, enthusiastic antiquarian, with a wide circle of acquaintances, and a host of warm friends. Died January 20, 1941, in University Hospital, Charlottesville, after a protracted illness. Interment in a tomb he had prepared at Keswick, in Albemarle county.

MEMORIAL ROLL

The German Society

The German Society was organized in 1882, and has since that time been one of the most active and successful of the kind in this country. It has done much to promote the study of the German language and literature, and to foster the friendship and good will between the people of the two countries.

The society has a large membership, and its efforts have been successful in many respects. It has published a journal, and has held many lectures and discussions. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large library, and has many other resources. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large membership, and its efforts have been successful in many respects. It has published a journal, and has held many lectures and discussions. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large library, and has many other resources. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large membership, and its efforts have been successful in many respects. It has published a journal, and has held many lectures and discussions. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large library, and has many other resources. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large membership, and its efforts have been successful in many respects. It has published a journal, and has held many lectures and discussions. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

The society has a large library, and has many other resources. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools. It has also done much to promote the study of the German language in the schools.

FOREWORD

This Historical Society is yet young. It is now just entering upon its tenth year, having been organized in 1939. Membership now numbers more than two hundred, of which near one-fourth are non-resident members, scattered through sixteen states, from New England to Texas, and from Chicago to Georgia and Florida. This is rather an impressive indication of the widespread interest in Rockbridge County, whose history is as important as any other in Virginia.

Interest in the workings of the Society has not only kept up well, it has grown with the years. The various committees, the special committees and the sub-committees, as well as the standing committees - those on such subjects as historic landmarks, biography, genealogy, etc., have done good work; and many matters of historic interest have been preserved for posterity. The collection of documents, photos, maps, books, etc., is already considerable, considering the short time so far spent; and as the Society now has "a habitation and a home" it will grow rapidly.

The Society is the proud possessor of this home - "The Castle" - a sketch of which is the frontispiece of this volume, through the generous gift of the late Professor Hale Houston, who devised the property in his Will. And the Society is profoundly grateful to a loyal member, Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, for supplying the means, and superintending the work, of remodelling the building to fit it for the Society's use.

Also the Society is under a debt of gratitude to Washington and Lee University, for affording space during several years hitherto as a depository for the collection of historical material thus far acquired.

E. Pendleton Tompkins, M. D.

January 1, 1949



PROFESSOR HALE HOUSTON

FOREWORD

THE SOCIETY has not been able to have the full Proceedings of the Society printed since 1941 because of limitations due to World War II, and even now it is not possible to publish in full the papers that have been read during the past four years. It is not even possible to publish abstracts of all the papers since some of the papers are not available and the authors were unable to furnish digests for publication. Even so, it has seemed wise to publish as much of an outline as possible of the work done by the Society during those years and the present publication is the result of that effort. Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, president of the Society for 1944 and 1945, appointed a digest sub-committee composed of Mr. C. Harold Lauck and Mr. Earle K. Paxton to study the possibilities of assembling the available material for publication, and the project was approved at a meeting of the executive committee on October 29, 1945. At a general meeting of the Society the same evening, the action of the executive committee received final approval. It is hoped that the information herewith published will be of value to the members and all those interested in the affairs of the Rockbridge Historical Society.

The committee hereby makes grateful acknowledgment of the invaluable assistance of Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell in preparing the manuscript for publication and in checking the proofs for factual errors.

Until October, 1943, the meetings of the Society were held in the Student Union building of Washington and Lee University. Earlier in that year, that building had been taken over by the School for Personnel Services of the United States Army Service Forces. Since that time, the Society has met in the University Library, with the exception of its summer meetings held in several of the old churches in Rockbridge County. Pending the time when the Society may have a room or building of its own, the University

Library has generously set aside space in the basement of the Library where an appreciable amount of the material of historic interest, which the Society has collected, is now stored and where it may be viewed by the members and others interested in the history of Rockbridge County.

C. HAROLD LAUCK

January 22, 1946

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Foreword	3
Titles and Abstracts of Papers Read Before the Society . . .	7-24
Officers and Committees, 1942	8
Radio Address on the History of the Rockbridge Historical Society	9
Arnold's Valley	9
"Big Foot" Wallace	10
Rockbridge Men in the Revolutionary War	10
Some Values of the American Revolution	11
Officers and Committees, 1943	11
"Fancy Hill" Farm	13
The Virginia Military Institute	13
The Grigsbys of Rockbridge County, Va.	14
History—A Living Thing	14
Officers and Committees, 1944	15
John Letcher and the Ruffner Pamphlet of 1847	17
General Elisha Franklin Paxton	17
Rockbridge in the Revolutionary War	17
Rockbridge Baths and Vicinity	17
Officers and Committees, 1945	18
The Washington and Lee Ambulance Unit	20
Map of Rockbridge County, Virginia	20
J. R. Sitlington Sterrett	21
"Clover Hill" and "Silverwood"	21
Old Homes in the Vicinity of High Bridge Church	21
Officers and Committees, 1946	22
The Iron Furnaces and Forges of Rockbridge County	23
Rockbridge Service Men in World War II	24
Donations	25-29
Treasurer's Report	30
Articles of Constitution	31

	PAGE
By-Laws	32-35
List of Members	37-41
Memorial Roll	42

**TITLES AND ABSTRACTS OF PAPERS
READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY:**

October 27, 1941, to October 29, 1945

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

Elected October 27, 1941, for 1942

<i>President</i>	MISS ELIZABETH BARCLAY
<i>First Vice-President</i>	DR. FRANCIS P. GAINES
<i>Second Vice-President</i>	HON. MILES POINDEXTER
<i>Third Vice-President</i>	THE REV. D. B. WALTHALL, D.D. New Providence, Va.
<i>Fourth Vice-President</i>	DR. J. MORRISON HUTCHESON Richmond, Va.
<i>Fifth Vice-President</i>	MR. FRANK NELSON Chattanooga, Tenn.
<i>Sixth Vice-President</i>	DR. TWYMAN WILLIAMS Hampden-Sydney, Va.
<i>Seventh Vice-President</i>	MISS ROSE McDONALD Berryville, Va.
<i>Recording Secretary</i>	MR. B. F. HARLOW
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i>	MRS. JOHN W. KELLEY
<i>Treasurer</i>	MR. E. S. MATTINGLY
<i>Librarian</i>	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Miss Elizabeth Barclay, *chairman*, Mr. B. F. Harlow, Mrs. John W. Kelley, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Dr. James Lewis Howe, and Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell.

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RECORDS

DR. JAMES LEWIS HOWE, *General Chairman**Sub-Committees*

On Genealogy: Dr. E. P. Tompkins, *chairman*, Miss Maud Houston, Miss Evelyn Nelson, Dr. Reid White, and Mr. B. F. Harlow.

On Historical Landmarks and Appliances: Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, *chairman*, Miss Ellen Anderson, Miss Maud Houston, Mrs.

W. D. Hoyt, Mr. J. Harry Lyle, Hon. Miles Poindexter, Mr. E. T. Robinson, Mr. W. Horace Lackey, and Col. T. A. E. Moseley.

On Biography: Dr. W. G. Bean, *chairman*, Col. George M. Brooke, Col. William Couper, Dr. L. C. Helderman, Mr. Harrington Waddell, and Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, *chairman*, Miss Ellen Anderson, Mrs. E. A. Sale, Mrs. Curtis Walton, and Mr. Hale Houston.

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, *chairman*, Miss Mary Barclay, Miss Mary Monroe Penick, Col. Paul Welles, and Mr. E. K. Paxton.

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

Mrs. Charles McCulloch, *chairman*, Mrs. Frank Moore, Mrs. Clayton E. Williams, Mrs. T. M. Wade, and Mr. E. K. Paxton.

RADIO ADDRESS ON THE HISTORY OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Under the sponsorship of the William Watts Chapter, Virginia Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, through Miss Grace Buford, its radio chairman, on December 27, 1941, an address was delivered over the Roanoke radio on the history of the Rockbridge Historical Society, by Mr. Charles McNulty, the grandson of the Hon. William A. Anderson. The address was printed in the *Lexington Gazette* of January 1 and 8, 1942.

ARNOLD'S VALLEY

At the quarterly meeting of the Society, October 27, 1941, the Hon. Miles Poindexter, of Greenlee, Virginia, read a paper on "Arnold's Valley."

The paper describes the Valley's frontage, four miles, on the

south side of James River, between the Water Gap at Balcony Falls and Little Mountain at Greenlee; its enclosure on the South by the peaks of Thunder Hill and Apple Orchard, 4,200 feet high.

Stephen Arnold was the first settler in the Valley named after him, 1745. Subsequently settled by Greenlee, Paxtons, Andersons, Burks, Campbells, and others.

The paper describes the school and church built by them in Arnold's Valley, and also Glenwood Furnace and Greenlee Ferry.

"BIG FOOT" WALLACE

On January 26, 1942, Mr. Harrington Waddell read before the Society a paper on "'Big Foot' Wallace." A digest of this paper, furnished by Mr. Waddell, follows:

"William Alexander Anderson 'Big Foot' Wallace, son of Andrew Wallace and Jane Blair, was born at the old Wallace home, one mile southeast of Lexington, Va., September 3, 1817. He died near Davine, Frio County, Texas, January 6, 1899.

"He left Rockbridge County at the age of 20 and went to Texas to avenge the death of a brother, who was massacred by the Mexicans at Goliad. He served his adopted state as Indian fighter, Ranger, Civil War soldier, and Post Carrier. His remains are interred in San Antonio, and the State of Texas has signally honored his memory. See highway marker at the corner of Main and Houston Streets, Lexington, Va. His portrait hangs in the Rockbridge County Courthouse."

ROCKBRIDGE MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

At the regular quarterly meeting of the Society, on April 27, 1942, Mrs. Linette B. Peak, of Glasgow, Va., read a paper on the "Rockbridge Men in the Revolutionary War."

Mrs. Peak's work on the history of Rockbridge Men in the Revolutionary War may well serve as the basis for future investigations. In her paper she gave thumb-nail sketches of Robert Dunlap, William McKee, James Campbell, Captain John Lyle, Alexander

Crawford, John Davidson, Rev. Samuel Houston, General Andrew Moore, William Moore, Captain John Paxton, and Captain William Paxton.

The paper was printed in the *Lexington Gazette* of April 30 and May 7, 1942.

SOME VALUES OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

At the meeting of the Society on July 27, 1942, in the old Stone Church at Timber Ridge, Dr. William Alexander Murphy, of "Bethel Green," near Staunton, Va., gave a talk on the above subject. The talk was based on some old papers discovered near Greenville, Va. The papers have to do with John Steele, of the Middlebrook neighborhood, who was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and later served as Secretary of the Mississippi Territory.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

Elected October 26, 1942, for 1943

<i>President</i>	MR. EARLE K. PAXTON
<i>First Vice-President</i>	DR. FRANCIS P. GAINES
<i>Second Vice-President</i>	THE RT. REV. THOS. K. DARST, D.D. Wilmington, N. C.
<i>Third Vice-President</i>	JUDGE SAMUEL T. GRAHAM Washington, D. C.
<i>Fourth Vice-President</i>	DR. GEORGE H. DENNY
<i>Fifth Vice-President</i>	MRS. E. A. SALE
<i>Sixth Vice-President</i>	MISS HENRIETTA DUNLAP
<i>Seventh Vice-President</i>	MISS ELLEN G. ANDERSON
<i>Recording Secretary</i>	MR. C. HAROLD LAUCK
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i>	MRS. JOHN W. KELLEY
<i>Treasurer</i>	MR. E. S. MATTINGLY
<i>Librarian</i>	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Ex Officio: Mr. Earle K. Paxton, Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Mrs. John W. Kelley, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

Appointed: Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Dr. James Lewis Howe, Mrs. M. B. Corse, Miss Henrietta Dunlap, Miss Mary Barclay, Mr. C. C. Tutwiler, Captain Greenlee D. Letcher, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, Mr. Stuart Moore, and Mr. Harrington Waddell.

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RECORDS

DR. JAMES LEWIS HOWE, *General Chairman*

Sub-Committees

On Biography: Dr. William G. Bean, Miss Elizabeth Barclay, Col. William Couper, Mr. B. F. Harlow, Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., and Mr. Harrington Waddell.

On Genealogy: Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Miss Judith Anderson, Miss Maud Houston, Miss Evelyn Nelson, and Mr. John A. Graham.

On Historical Landmarks and Appliances: Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Miss Ellen Anderson, Miss Maud Houston, Col. T. A. E. Moseley, Mrs. W. D. Hoyt, Mr. E. T. Robinson, Mr. J. Harry Lyle, Hon. Miles Poindexter, and Dr. J. J. Murray.

The Committee divided the County into these districts: Brownburg, New Providence, Raphine, Fairfield, Timber Ridge, Buena Vista, South River, Vesuvius, Goshen, Kerr's Creek, Collierstown, Murat, Buffalo Creek, Buffalo Forge, Natural Bridge, Glasgow, Greenlee, Rockbridge Baths, and Lexington.

Members and friends of the Society were asked to secure the history of County landmarks and to collect old appliances of historic interest.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Miss Maud Houston, Miss Ellen Anderson, Mrs. J. P. Alexander, Miss Jennie Hopkins, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, Miss Mary Monroe Penick, Mrs. E. A. Sale, the Rev. D. B. Walthall, and Mrs. Curtis Walton.

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

Miss Mary Barclay, Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Mr. John Lyle Campbell, Col. William Couper, and Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr.

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

Mr. Earle K. Paxton and Mr. E. S. Mattingly, *ex officio*; Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., and Col. Paul Welles.

TRUSTEES OF THE SOCIETY

The first Trustees of the Rockbridge Historical Society were elected on January 26, 1942, as follows: Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., and Mr. Earl S. Mattingly.

"FANCY HILL" FARM

(When owned by Dr. J. J. Moorman)

At the regular meeting of the Society on October 26, 1942, Miss Grace Buford, of Roanoke, Va., read a paper on "'Fancy Hill' Farm." Her digest of the paper follows:

"'Fancy Hill' Farm was bought by Dr. J. J. Moorman in 1845 with a view to improving it, and giving it to his son, Robert. This he did, the farm passing to Robert when he married in 1853. In 1849 the farmers of Rockbridge County organized an agricultural society, and Dr. Moorman was made the president. He was appointed to represent Virginia at the World's Fair in London, and brought back reports on various crops to the Rockbridge Agricultural Society at their request. He mentioned several of the watering places of Rockbridge County in his books on 'Mineral Springs.'"

THE VIRGINIA MILITARY INSTITUTE

With Some Account of Its Founding and Early Professors

On January 25, 1943, Col. William Couper read before the Society a paper under the above title. The following abstract was furnished by Col. Couper:

"The founding of the Virginia Military Institute was discussed

together with the history of the development of military schools in this country and abroad. The remarks were extended to cover the early operations at V. M. I. and the professors of that period. The location of the farm owned and worked by 'Stonewall' Jackson was described, this having passed from the memory of most living people and its location being a bit difficult to detect as Jackson did not show as either the grantee or the grantor. He acquired the property and disposed of it through others."

The paper was printed in the *Rockbridge County News* of January 28, 1943, and subsequently a reprint was published in pamphlet form.

THE GRIGSBYS OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VA.

At the meeting of the Society on April 26, 1943, Dr. Fitzgerald Flournoy read a paper on "The Grigsbys of Rockbridge County, Virginia."

HISTORY—A LIVING THING

The Society met on July 26, 1943, at the home of the Misses Barclay, in Lexington, Va. At this meeting Dr. William D. Hoyt, Jr., gave a talk on "History—A Living Thing." His digest of this paper follows:

"Often historical events are so exaggerated and historical personages so glorified, that the men and women of the past do not appear as real people. As a matter of fact, those people were ordinary human beings, with the same feelings we have today, even if their attitudes differed according to the ideas of their own periods. And the plain people of other times—the sturdy farmers, the thrifty merchants, the capable housewives—were as much a part of history as the men whose names ring loudest in our ears. The best way to discover the thoughts and the ways of living of those long-gone is to look at their writings, and for this purpose everything is valuable: diaries, journals, letters, notes, financial papers, newspapers. Often it is the personal letter or the small bill or memorandum which contributes most to a real knowledge of what our nation

was like years ago. All who own such papers, or who know of the existence of old letters or accounts, should make certain that they are preserved in a safe place."

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

Elected October 25, 1943, for 1944

<i>President</i>	DR. LESLIE LYLE CAMPBELL
<i>First Vice-President</i>	DR. FRANCIS P. GAINES
<i>Second Vice-President</i>	MRS. E. A. SALE
<i>Third Vice-President</i>	MR. EARLE K. PAXTON
<i>Fourth Vice-President</i>	THE RT. REV. THOS. K. DARST, D.D. Wilmington, N. C.
<i>Fifth Vice-President</i>	JUDGE SAMUEL J. GRAHAM Washington, D. C.
<i>Sixth Vice-President</i>	DR. FREEMAN HART Atlanta, Ga.
<i>Seventh Vice-President</i>	DR. GEORGE H. DENNY
<i>Eighth Vice-President</i>	MISS HENRIETTA DUNLAP
<i>Recording Secretary</i>	MISS ELLEN G. ANDERSON
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i>	MRS. CHARLES McCULLOCH
<i>Treasurer</i>	MR. E. S. MATTINGLY
<i>Librarian</i>	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Ex Officio: Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Miss Ellen Anderson, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

Appointed: Miss Elizabeth Barclay, Mrs. M. B. Corse, Col. William Couper, Miss Henrietta Dunlap, Mr. John Graham, Mr. B. F. Harlow, Dr. James Lewis Howe, Col. William Hunley, Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. Earle K. Paxton, Mr. C. C. Tutwiler, Mr. Harrington Waddell, and Col. Paul Welles.

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RECORDS

DR. JAMES LEWIS HOWE, *General Chairman**Sub-Committees*

On Biography: Dr. James S. Moffatt, Dr. William G. Bean, Mrs. George M. Brooke, Mr. John L. Campbell, Mrs. Charles H. Davidson, Mr. Frank J. Gilliam, Miss Ann Johnstone, Miss Mary Monroe Penick, Hon. Miles Poindexter, Mrs. N. B. Tucker, and Mr. E. T. Robinson.

On Genealogy: Mrs. E. P. Bledsoe, Miss Nellie T. Gibbs, Mrs. B. F. Harlow, Dr. W. A. McCluer, Mrs. Paul S. Mertins, Montgomery, Ala., Miss Evelyn Nelson, Mrs. E. P. Tompkins, Mr. C. C. Tutwiler, Mrs. T. M. Wade, and Mrs. James S. Moffatt.

On Historical Landmarks and Appliances: Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Mr. Walter Dice, Mrs. J. Frank Key, Mr. W. G. Houston, Mrs. Grace Condon, Mrs. J. B. Wood, Mr. J. M. Laird, Mrs. Moore Harper, Misses Ellen and Judith Anderson, Mr. John P. Ackerly, Miss Nellie T. Gibbs, Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Mr. C. B. Leech, Hon. Miles Poindexter, Mrs. E. A. Sale, and Mrs. Fanny McNutt Goad.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

Mr. Earle K. Paxton, Miss Henrietta Dunlap, Col. William Hunley, Miss Maud Houston, Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, Mrs. E. A. Sale, Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Dr. W. D. Hoyt, and Mrs. Paul Welles.

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

Mr. Harrington Waddell, Col. William Couper, Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Dr. J. J. Murray, Mrs. E. A. Sale, and Mr. Clayton E. Williams.

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, Mr. Earle K. Paxton, and Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, *ex officio*.

JOHN LETCHER AND THE RUFFNER PAMPHLET OF 1847

At the meeting of the Society on October 25, 1943, a paper on "John Letcher and the Ruffner Pamphlet of 1847" was read by Dr. William G. Bean.

GENERAL ELISHA FRANKLIN PAXTON

At the meeting of the Society on January 31, 1944, Captain Greenlee Davidson Letcher read a paper on the life of General Elisha Franklin Paxton.

The paper was printed in full in the *Lexington Gazette* of February 2 and February 9, 1944.

ROCKBRIDGE IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Before the regular quarterly meeting of the Society on April 24, 1944, Dr. Freeman H. Hart, of Atlanta, Georgia, read a paper on the part Rockbridge played in the Revolutionary War.

The paper was printed in full in the *Lexington Gazette* of April 26 and May 3, 1944.

ROCKBRIDGE BATHS AND VICINITY

The Society met on July 31, 1944, at the Bethesda Church. On that occasion Col. William Cole Davis read a paper on "Rockbridge Baths and Vicinity," where he was reared. Some account of that paper, as furnished by Col. Davis, follows:

"In April, 1857, the 'Rockbridge Baths Company' was incorporated by William and Samuel Jordan and six others. This company built the hotel and the two pools and the name of the post office was changed in that year from 'Jordan's Springs' to 'Rockbridge Baths.' General and Mrs. Lee spent much time there during the sixties. From 1874 to 1900, Dr. Morrison conducted a popular health resort there. The V. M. I. bought the plant and ran a

Summer school there from 1921 until the hotel burned in May, 1926. The first store and dwelling was built there about 1845. The Bethesda Church was founded in 1821.

"The long-vanished village at Cedar Grove, the Lydia Furnace in Goshen Pass, and Goshen, and its furnace were described."

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

Elected October 23, 1944, for 1945

<i>President</i>	DR. LESLIE LYLE CAMPBELL
<i>First Vice-President</i>	MRS. E. A. SALE
<i>Second Vice-President</i>	MRS. J. B. WOOD Goshen, Va.
<i>Third Vice-President</i>	MR. J. P. ALEXANDER Fairfield, Va.
<i>Fourth Vice-President</i>	MISS ELIZABETH BARCLAY
<i>Fifth Vice-President</i>	MISS WILLIE MOOSE Glasgow, Va.
<i>Sixth Vice-President</i>	HON. MILES POINDEXTER Greenlee, Va.
<i>Seventh Vice-President</i>	DR. J. MORRISON HUTCHESON Richmond, Va.
<i>Eighth Vice-President</i>	DR. FREEMAN HART Atlanta, Ga.
<i>Recording Secretary</i>	MR. EARLE K. PAXTON
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i>	MRS. CHARLES McCULLOCH
<i>Treasurer</i>	MR. E. S. MATTINGLY
<i>Librarian</i>	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Ex Officio: Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Mr. Earle K. Paxton, Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

Appointed: Miss Elizabeth Barclay, Mrs. M. B. Corse, Col. William Couper, Col. William Cole Davis, Miss Henrietta Dunlap, Mr.

B. F. Harlow, Dr. James Lewis Howe, Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, Mr. Stuart Moore, Hon. Miles Poindexter, Mr. Harrington Waddell, and Col. Paul Welles.

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RECORDS

DR. JAMES LEWIS HOWE, *General Chairman*

Sub-Committees

On Biography: Hon. Miles Poindexter, *chairman*, Miss Ellen G. Anderson, Mrs. George M. Brooke, Miss Ann Johnstone, Miss Mary Monroe Penick, Mr. E. T. Robinson, Mrs. N. B. Tucker, and Mrs. Paul Welles.

On Genealogy: Miss Nellie Tracy Gibbs, *chairman*, Mrs. C. H. Davidson, Miss Margaret V. Jones, Mrs. B. F. Harlow, Miss Jennie Hopkins, Mr. C. C. Tutwiler, and Mrs. T. M. Wade.

On Historical Landmarks and Appliances: Col. William Cole Davis, *chairman*, Mr. John Ackerly, Gen. E. H. De Armand, Col. Leslie German, Mrs. Richard Hogshead, Mr. W. G. Houston, Mrs. John A. Johnstone, Dr. W. A. McCluer, Mrs. James S. Moffatt, and Mrs. J. B. Wood.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

Miss Henrietta Dunlap, *chairman*, Miss Maud Houston, Mrs. E. A. Sale, Mrs. E. P. Tompkins, and Mr. Harrington Waddell.

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

Mr. Earle K. Paxton, *chairman*, Mr. B. F. Harlow, Miss Evelyn Nelson, and Mr. E. T. Robinson.

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, *chairman*, Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, Mr. Stuart Moore, and Col. Paul Welles.

RECEPTION, OR HOUSE, COMMITTEE

Mrs. Louise B. Owen, *chairman*, Mrs. M. B. Corse, Miss Evelyn Nelson, and Mr. E. S. Mattingly.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

Dr. E. P. Tompkins, *chairman*, Col. William Couper, Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, and Hon. Miles Poindexter.

Sub-Committee on Digest of Proceedings

Mr. C. Harold Lauck and Mr. Earle K. Paxton.

COMMITTEE ON ROCKBRIDGE SERVICE MEN

Col. William Couper and Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher.

THE WASHINGTON AND LEE
AMBULANCE UNIT

In France During World War I

An account of the action of the "Washington and Lee Ambulance Unit" was given before the Society, October 23, 1944, by Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., who was a member of this unit.

The paper was printed in full in the *Rockbridge County News* of October 26, 1944, and subsequently a reprint was published in pamphlet form.

MAP OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

On January 29, 1945, Colonel William Couper displayed and explained a most complete and interesting map of Rockbridge County constructed by him. His digest of the paper presented to the Society follows:

"A map of Rockbridge County, about 35 by 40 inches, on which the mountains, valleys, etc., were indicated in color, was displayed and briefly discussed. The relationship of the County to early maps of Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley was examined and this discussion traced the development from the maps of Capt. John Smith, Sir William Keith, Fry and Jefferson, and others—with brief mention of the Map of New England made by Capt. John Smith and its relationship to the founding of the colony at Plymouth."

J. R. SITLINGTON STERRETT

A sketch of the life and work of this Rockbridge's most famous archeologist and scholar was read before the Society on January 29, 1945, by Dr. E. P. Tompkins. An excellent picture of Dr. Sterrett was shown with the talk.

"CLOVER HILL" AND "SILVERWOOD"

At the meeting of the Society on April 23, 1945, a paper on the above two historical homes, one in Rockbridge County and one in Lexington, Virginia, written by Mr. Edward Trent Robinson, was read by the Hon. Miles Poindexter. A digest of the paper was furnished by Mr. Poindexter, and is given below:

"The paper gives the history and description of these famous residences of Rockbridge County, and names and genealogies of the families who owned and occupied one or the other of them from time to time — including Greenlee, Graham, Robinson, Herring, Paxton, Brockenbrough, Edmondson, and Monroe.

"Herring Hall, first called Greenlee Tavern, then Clover Hill, was long the home of Mr. Robinson, as Silverwood now is."

OLD HOMES IN THE VICINITY OF HIGH BRIDGE CHURCH

The Society met at High Bridge Church on July 23, 1945. At this meeting Miss Maud Houston read a paper on some of the old homes still standing in the neighborhood of the Church. She had lived in one of the old homes, and was personally familiar with all the homes she vividly described. They included "Vine Forest," "Sunny Knoll," "Rural Valley," "Stone Castle," Indian Block House and Red Mill, Wilson House, and "Clover Hill."

The Rev. Branson L. Wood, a former pastor of the Church, gave the history of the Church which was founded in 1770. The Church has had twenty pastors. The present church building was erected in 1904.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

Elected October 29, 1945, for 1946

<i>President</i>	COL. WILLIAM COLE DAVIS
<i>First Vice-President</i>	DR. LESLIE LYLE CAMPBELL
<i>Second Vice-President</i>	COL. WILLIAM COUPER
<i>Third Vice-President</i>	MRS. E. A. SALE
<i>Fourth Vice-President</i>	HON. MILES POINDEXTER Greenlee, Va.
<i>Fifth Vice-President</i>	MR. WILLIAM G. HOUSTON Fairfield, Va.
<i>Sixth Vice-President</i>	MR. EARLE K. PAXTON
<i>Seventh Vice-President</i>	MRS. LINETTE B. PEAK Glasgow, Va.
<i>Recording Secretary</i>	DR. JAMES S. MOFFATT, JR.
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i>	MRS. CHARLES MCCULLOCH
<i>Treasurer</i>	MR. E. S. MATTINGLY (Resigned, January 28, 1946)
<i>Treasurer</i>	MR. W. MAGRUDER DRAKE (Elected, January 28, 1946)
<i>Librarian</i>	DR. E. P. TOMPKINS

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Ex Officio: Col. William Cole Davis, Dr. James S. Moffatt, Jr., Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Mr. W. Magruder Drake, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

Appointed: Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Miss Mary Barclay, Mrs. Malcolm Campbell, Col. William Couper, Col. Leslie German, Mr. Frank J. Gilliam, Col. W. M. Hunley, Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, Mr. E. S. Mattingly, and Mr. E. K. Paxton.

COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL RECORDSDR. E. P. TOMPKINS, *General Chairman**Sub-Committees*

On Biography: Mr. E. T. Robinson, *chairman.*

On Genealogy: Mr. B. F. Harlow, *chairman*, Miss Ellen Anderson, Miss Nellie T. Gibbs, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

On Historical Landmarks and Appliances: Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, *chairman*, Mrs. J. P. Alexander, Miss Nellie T. Gibbs, Miss Ann Johnstone, Mr. J. Harry Lyle, and Miss Willie Moose.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE

Miss Henrietta Dunlap, *chairman*, Miss Gwendolen Howe, Miss Evelyn Nelson, Mr. E. K. Paxton, and Mrs. E. A. Sale.

PROGRAM COMMITTEE

Dr. James Lewis Howe, *chairman*, Miss Elizabeth Barclay, and Dr. Francis P. Gaines.

WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, *chairman*, Col. William Cole Davis, Mr. W. Magruder Drake, and Mr. Stuart Moore.

RECEPTION COMMITTEE

Miss Elizabeth Barclay, *chairman*, Miss Marie Davidson, Miss Louise McComb, and Mrs. Finley Waddell.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

Mr. C. Harold Lauck, *chairman*, Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, Col. William Couper, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

COMMITTEE ON ROCKBRIDGE SERVICE MEN

Col. William Couper, *chairman*, Mrs. William Cole Davis, and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

THE IRON FURNACES AND FORGES OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

At the regular quarterly meeting of the Society on October 29, 1945, there was held a symposium on the Iron Furnaces and Forges

that once existed in Rockbridge County. The following short papers were read:

The Construction and Operation of Charcoal Iron Furnaces: Mr. E. T. Robinson.

The Construction and the Dimensions of the Buena Vista Furnace: Col. William Couper.

The Glenwood Furnace: Hon. Miles Poindexter.

The Lydia Furnace, the Gibraltar Forge, and the Victoria Furnace: Col. William Cole Davis.

The McCormick Forge and Dwelling on South River: Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

An Iron Anvil Clamp from the McCormick Forge on South River (presented by Mr. Charles L. Thompson) and Its Use, described by Mr. Earle K. Paxton.

A History of the old Buffalo Forge, contributed by Mr. Douglas E. Brady.

ROCKBRIDGE SERVICE MEN IN WORLD WAR II

The Committee on Rockbridge Service Men in World War II, consisting of Col. William Couper, chairman, and Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher, had, up to October, 1945, collected the names and the war history of 4,118 Rockbridge men and women. This monumental history will be kept in the archives of the Society.

DONATIONS

The following Donations were received by the Society since the publication of the Proceedings, Vol. I, of the Society, October, 1941:

A photoprint copy of the Alexander Family, compiled by Duncan Campbell Lyle, and now in the J. P. Alexander family.

From Mr. Douglas E. Brady, Rockbridge County surveyor, history of Buffalo Forge; a paper recording the names and locations of various streams in Rockbridge County; a blue-print showing the location of the first Iron Furnace erected west of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

From Mr. H. L. Bennington, an old frow, used for many years by his father, James Nelson Bennington, in splitting chestnut shingles.

From Col. George M. Brooke, a book on "John M. Brooke and the Confederate Navy," by George M. Brooke, Jr.

From Miss Katie V. Campbell, a history of the "Boxwood" home.

From Dr. Harry D. Campbell, a paper on "The Valley of Virginia," and an "Address Before the Lee-Jackson Day" Celebration.

From Dr. Robert Fishburne Campbell, a biographical sketch of his father, Prof. John Lyle Campbell, LL.D., and copies of letters to his father from Gen. R. E. Lee and Gen. Thomas J. Jackson.

From the Asheville, N. C., Presbyterian Church, a "Memorial on the Two Anniversaries of the Pastor, Robert Fishburne Campbell, D.D."

From Mr. John Coshly, a rawhide riding whip, found in the old Jordan house, when torn down around 1940.

From Col. William Couper, a Register of the Cadets, V. M. I., 1839-1939; and a plot of the Stonewall Jackson Farm.

From Col. William Cole Davis, a sign-board marked "Cedar Grove Mills," placed near the site of the village, when the Society met at the Bethesda Church, July 31, 1944; a list of those buried in the Bethesda Cemetery.

From Mr. Mason Deaver, a large framed photograph of a group taken on the campus of Washington and Lee University, at the Centennial Anniversary of the birth of Gen. R. E. Lee, 1907; a copy of the sketch by the artist, Richard Rummell, of the Washington and Lee grounds and buildings.

From Mrs. H. O. Dold, an old cast-iron teakettle and gridiron, an old drawing of the Natural Bridge. Fruit and flowers in wax; farewell poem, "Jackson to Junkin," 1857; Charter and General Ordinances of the Town of Lexington, Va., 1892; a colored sketch of a soldier in uniform, receiving a dipper of water; some old account books and papers.

From Col. Leslie German, the old canal boat "Marshall," and other picture cards, and old money of Rockbridge County, Va., 1863, and of Augusta County, Va., 1862; pictures of Rockbridge Alum cottages.

From Miss Nellie Tracy Gibbs, an old photograph of the William Brown-Matthew Hanna house; a book on "The Fairfax Line," of Thomas Lewis, 1746; a copy of the paper on old Monmouth and Its Times, by J. D. Morrison; the Gibbs Maternal Genealogy; Art Folio of the Shenandoah Valley.

From Mrs. Fannie McNutt Goad, a Muster Roll of 1782, and a communion token used at the New Providence Church.

From Mr. Mark L. Hankins, Department of Real Estate, Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, a map of South River Dam and Lock, Ben Salem Dam and Lock, and names and dates, 1852-1890, of grantors and grantees of adjacent land, including the present home, "Northwoods."

From Mrs. Richard Hogshead, "Epitome of a Universal Geography," very old.

From Prof. Hale Houston, an old cannon ball, fired on Lexington, Va., in 1864, during Hunter's raid; an old mortar and pestle; a photograph of Jackson's "Old Sorrel"; a copy of the bi-centennial issue, 1738-1938, of the *Lexington Gazette*; a pamphlet on the unveiling of the R. E. Lee recumbent statue, 1883.

From Miss Maud Houston, a list of names and dates of those buried in the Houston plot in the High Bridge Cemetery; History of the High Bridge Church; a list of the subscriptions to the repairs of High Bridge Church, 1860.

From Mr. William Humbles, a book on the "Celebrated Trials in Scotland, 1785."

From Misses Ann and Susan Johnstone, a leather haversack and powder-horn, that belonged to Alexander Martin, who was wounded at Guilford Courthouse, N. C., March 15, 1781; a letter from him written from the same place, April 29, 1781; a letter statement in regard to Alexander Martin, by Zechariah Johnston, April 29, 1786; letter from Alexander Martin, written from Bourbon, Ky., August 9, 1794; a Land Grant to William Galloway, signed by Gov. Thomas Jefferson; an Indenture between William Beverley, Esq., dated 23 February, 1749; a memorandum of sale of land to Zechariah Johnston by John Lapsley, 30 April, 1793; an open fire-place waffle-iron; original rough draft of the Document Incorporating Liberty Hall Academy; other old valuable letters and papers.

From Mrs. John Johnstone, a copy of the Maryland Historical Magazine, June, 1930.

From Mr. Horace Lackey, a history of the Maglin and Nancy Reid house.

From Captain Greenlee D. Letcher, two volumes of "Our Pioneer Ancestors," by Emma Hynes Riggs and Henry Earle Riggs; a History of the Lee Memorial Church, by Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher; a Greek-Latin Dictionary that belonged to Gov. John Letcher.

From Dr. John V. McCall, "The House of Leyburn: Memories of the Eighties in Lexington, Va."

Bought from Mr. James W. McClung his collection of Rockbridge County photographs.

From Mrs. McCorkle, mounted photographs of Rockbridge Homes, collected by her brother, Dr. F. L. Thurman.

From Mrs. Charles McCulloch, a knee-adze, a broad-axe.

From Mr. Henry Miley, a family Bible; names on the Miley Collection of negatives in the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.; a copy of Ellis M. Silvette's portrait of Gen. R. E. Lee; a promissory note, given by Wm. B. Cox to Boude and Miley, for a loan on his painting of "General R. E. Lee in the Wilderness"; several framed photographs of young ladies who posed for the Greek

Age in Lexington, Va.; the Miley Mosaic of a group of about 150 heads of people, all now gone; a picture of Gen. R. E. Lee's favorite view of Jump Mt.; letters written by Gen. Andrew Moore and by Dr. Samuel Legrand Campbell.

From Mrs. Scott Moore, a framed motto, worked in worsted on perforated board, by Charlotte Holmes.

From Miss Willie Moose, a bobbin-winder and an open-fire waffle-iron.

From Mrs. Franklin Morgan, in memory of Hugh Wills, a unique old iron safe that belonged to Henry Norgrove, then to Jayhugh Wills, Sr., and Jr.; a number of old account books, covering a hundred years, and containing many names of interest; also an old riveter for making steel barrel-hoops; and a number of old books.

From the Minnesota Historical Society, a book entitled, "With Pen and Pencil on the Frontier in 1851."

From Mr. Fielding Lewis Poindexter, an old bullet-mould, a picture of the Glenwood Furnace, his mother in a buggy in the foreground.

From Judge James Quarles, "Some Miscellaneous Memories of Lexington, Va., in the Later Eighties"; The Life of Prof. F. T. Kemper, by Prof. James A. Quarles, D.D.

From Prof. Joseph Kent Roberts, a book on the "Annotated Geological Bibliography of Virginia."

From Mr. E. T. Robinson, histories of "Clover Hill," "Silverwood," written by him; "The Strange Adventure of the Jefferson Davis Silver," by Antoinette Lyle (Robinson) Pratt and Rebecca Robinson Paxton; "The Robinsons of 'Hew-lick,' near Urbana, in Middlesex Co., Va.," by R. A. Brock.

From Miss E. Sledd, Alumni Catalogue, Washington and Lee University, 1749-1888.

From Misses Edmonia and Nettie Smith, an old silk sunshade, used by their aunts, the Misses Waddell.

From Mr. Tom Smith, photographs of the canal boat, now (1945) sunk in North River, above the first dam below East Lexington, Va.

From Mr. W. R. Sterrett, a photograph of J. R. Sittlington Sterrett.

From Mr. Frank Tankersley, an old poster of 1895, containing the Lexington business firms of that day.

From Mr. Charles L. Thompson, an old iron anvil clamp, used in the McCormick Forge, on South River.

From Mrs. N. Beverly Tucker, a history of the Dr. John A. Graham house, in Lexington, Va.

From the publisher, Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, January, 1913.

From Mr. Harrington Waddell, a framed collection of old letters and papers relating to the history of the Ann Smith Academy, a framed picture of the old Academy, and a map of Rockbridge County, drawn by Prof. William Gilham, of the Virginia Military Institute, 1846-1872.

From Washington and Lee University, a copy of the portrait of Gen. R. E. Lee, by Miss Hattie E. Burdette.

From members of the Society, Histories of Rockbridge Churches and Ceme-

teries; Bethesda, Fairfield, Falling Spring, High Bridge, Lexington Episcopal and Presbyterian, New Monmouth, New Providence, Oxford, and Timber Ridge. These histories are not up-to-date.

From Mr. Curtis Walton, photographs of the original "Vine Forest" (Forest Tavern), taken prior to 1916.

From Mrs. Curtis Walton, a book, "Hands Across the Sea," by Mrs. Leander McCormick-Goodhart.

From Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell: "The Paxtons," monograph on "Galvanomagnetic and Thermomagnetic Effects," "Some Campbell Records," Researches, "Two Forgotten College Houses," Scotch-Irish Congress Group, 1895; old tuning-fork of his father, William Addison Campbell, D.D., Sons of Temperance Certificate issued to William A. Campbell, 1852; List, in the handwriting of William A. Campbell, of 26 young people who joined the Lexington Presbyterian Church, November 13, 1842; memorial pamphlet on Dr. H. A. White, old flax-hemp hackle from the Thomas A. Sterrett home, map of Rockbridge County, mounted nails from the ruins of Liberty Hall Academy, enlarged photograph of J. R. Sitlington Sterrett, iron and manganese ores, and charcoal from the site of an old furnace on Irish Creek, Va.; business letter-heads of Lexington, Va., firms, 1867-1900, state and Lexington licenses issued to the Miley photograph studio, 1866-1918, framed photographs of Dr. Samuel Legrand Campbell, second President of Washington College, and Rev. Rufus W. Bailey, D.D., founder of Mary Baldwin College.

From Miss Mary M. Galt, an Address delivered in 1855, by R. J. Keeling, before the Mountain Home Society, of the Galt Classical and Mathematical School, Pattonsburg, Botetourt Co., Va.

From Mr. Harrington Waddell, a Contract Paper of the Lexington Light and Power Co., with W. H. Waddell and T. W. Shelton and the Lexington Development Co., October 21, 1892.

From Mr. Douglas E. Brady, sketch of "Mount Pleasant," at Buffalo Forge, with blueprints of land about the place.

From Mr. W. H. Lackey, a list of the creditors of the estate of M. W. Hartsook, May 10, 1869.

From Dr. LeRoy C. Barret, a Diary of 1829, by William M. Campbell.

From Miss Sally Archer Anderson, sketches of her grandfather, Gen. Joseph R. Anderson, and of her father, Col. Archer Anderson.

From Mrs. J. Henry Leech and Miss Kathleen Saville, list of burials in Oxford Cemetery.

From Miss Estelle V. Anderson, History of Oxford Church.

From Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, *Historic Lexington*, issued by Mary Custis Lee Chapter, U.D.C.; Centennial issue of *The Times Register*, 1839-1938, Salem, Va.; "Ye Old College Bell," a framed poem by "Kay Wi," Will H. Field, of Louisville, Ky.

From Prof. Earle K. Paxton, Plat of land of 1170 acres, sold by Benjamin Borden to Thomas Paxton, Sr., and Thomas Paxton, Jr., in 1748.

From Dr. William Cole Davis, a Court Record of the Court of Appeals, Rockbridge County, 1842, *Weaver vs. Jordan, Davis & Co.*; an old bullet mold.

From Mr. C. Harold Lauck, "A History of the Lee Memorial Journalism Foundation," 1912, by C. Tom Garten; and "The Beginnings of Printing in Virginia," by Douglas C. McMurtrie, in which mention is made of the first newspaper established in Lexington in 1801.

From Miss Carrie Lee Campbell, "The Shenandoah," by Julia Davis.

From a friend, the Record Book of the Board of Rockbridge School Commissioners, 1860.

From Miss Willie Moose, an old candle-mold, an old-time brass lamp, and an old photograph of Natural Bridge.

From the Waddell Family, several old Civil War photographs.

From Mrs. G. Randolph Cannon, "The Conquest of Virginia," The First Attempt, and The Second Attempt, 2 vols., by Conway Sams.

From Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, an old Captain's Sea-Chest, with nautical instruments, that went around the world.

The following photographs were taken and framed for the Society by Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell:

1. *Rockbridge County, Va.*—"Rock Castle," Beatty's Mill, Old Red Mill, Stone Mill house, near Buena Vista Furnace, site of Cedar Grove Mills, Rockbridge Baths Hotel, East and West Wings, interior of the Bath House, Wilson Spring Hotel, Rockbridge Alum Springs cottages, "Bellevue," "The Cedars," "Wee Dornack" and spring and still-houses, J. Harry Lyle house, Mrs. J. Henry Leech house, MacMillan house, Victoria Furnace, foundation stones of the Lydia Furnace, Buena Vista Furnace and superintendent and store houses, Glasgow house in Buena Vista, "Northwoods," South River Dam and Canal Lock on North River, Ben Salem Dam and Canal Lock on North River, "Clover Hill," Wilson house and servant quarters, Old High Bridge Church, High Bridge Church of 1915, High Bridge Church Spring, Houston Plot in the High Bridge Cemetery, "Stone Castle"—the first tavern for the Natural Bridge, "Vine Forest"—front and rear of 1915, "Rural Valley," "Sunny Knoll," Indian Block-House, McCormick Forge and dwelling on South River, site of the original Archibald Alexander house on South River, and a corner of the Borden Grant on Irish Creek.

2. *Lexington, Va.*—The Jordan house, William Alexander-Withrow house, William Alexander house moved from the College campus and rebuilt at 207 N. Randolph St., Log-board house moved from site near the above on the campus and erected at 209 N. Randolph St., the Dold house, the Baxter house, the Glasgow house, the Old Blue Hotel, the Kirkpatrick and Charlton houses, Log-board house on Washington St., the Plunkett house, the Bacon house, "Blandome," the Wright Livery Stable, Matthew White house (Town Fire-House, 1915), William White house, Robert I. White house, John H. Myers house, John A. R. Varner house, J. Will Moore house, Miss Myrtle Moore house, Mrs. Sally Moore house, the Preston house, the Leyburn house, the Elizabeth Allan house, Rockbridge Court House Yard and Jail, "Erk" Poin-dexter under the magnolia that he planted, Nolan Brooke (Dold house in rear), old colored Baptist Church and school on North Randolph St. (now remodelled), Dr. John A. Graham house, Rutherford H. Figgat house, Dan Riley house, Jim Smith (watchmaker) house, "The Pines," the Barclay house, The Rectory, and the Maglin and Nancy Reid house.

TREASURER'S REPORT

From OCTOBER 28, 1940, to DECEMBER 31, 1945

Receipts

Balance on hand, October 28, 1940.....	\$ 417.48
593 Dues Paid.....	1,186.00
One Life Membership.....	50.00
Six Sustaining Memberships.....	60.00
Sale of 107 copies Proceedings I.....	107.00
Interest on Defense Bonds.....	76.25
Interest on Deposits.....	26.54
Total Receipts.....	\$1,923.27

Disbursements

Postage, Refreshments and Servants in connection with Meetings	154.08
Binding	6.90
200 copies Proceedings I.....	186.50
Defense Bonds.....	1,000.00
Three Window Shades for Society Room in Washington and Lee Library.....	11.25
Rockbridge County Picture Album by J. W. McClung....	25.00
Total Disbursements.....	\$1,383.73
Cash on hand, December 31, 1945.....	539.54
Defense Bonds on hand.....	1,000.00

E. S. MATTINGLY, *Treasurer*

ARTICLES OF CONSTITUTION

This is to certify that we, the undersigned, desire to and hereby do associate ourselves together to form an association to be known as THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, an association not organized for a profit, in which no capital stock is required or to be issued, under the provisions and subject to the requirements of the law for such case made and provided, and by this, our certificate, set forth, as follows:

(A) The name of the association is to be THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

(B) The name of the town and county wherein its principal office in this state is to be located is Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

(C) The purposes for which it is formed are, as follows:

The collection, preservation and dissemination of all things relating to the history, antiquities, landmarks, and literature of the County of Rockbridge and the Town of Lexington, Va., and promoting general interest in these purposes.

(D) The number of trustees who are to manage the affairs of the association shall be three (3), to be elected by the Society.

(E) The names of the trustees who are to manage its affairs for the first year of its existence, are as follows:

.....
.....
.....

(F) The period for the duration of the association is unlimited.

(G) The amount of real estate to which its holdings are, at any time, to be limited, is 1,000 acres.

Given under our hands this 9th day of August, 1939.

.....
.....
.....

NOTE: By some oversight, no trustees were elected by the Society until January 26, 1942. They are, as follows: Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., and Mr. E. S. Mattingly.

BY-LAWS**ARTICLE I — *Membership***

(a) Membership in this Society shall consist of persons interested in the purposes of the Society, and who shall be approved for membership as hereinafter provided.

(b) Any person may be proposed in writing for membership in this Society, and such proposal shall be submitted to a committee on membership for its approval.

(c) Membership shall be divided into the following classes:

(1) Active members, who shall be regularly approved and elected as herein provided, and who shall pay such admission fee and periodic dues as may be required by the Society.

(2) Sustaining members, who shall be otherwise qualified as active members, but who indicate a desire to contribute dues provided for sustaining members to further the purposes of the Society beyond the interest of other active members.

(3) Life members, who shall be otherwise qualified as active members of the Society, and who shall within thirty days after their election pay the dues prescribed for life members to be credited to them in lieu of any further admission fees or dues.

(4) Memorial members, who may be elected from such persons as may appear to be entitled to this distinction from their connection with or interest in historical or literary pursuits, or who may indicate a disposition to contribute to the collections to promote the objects of this Society.

(d) If any active member shall fail to pay his subscription for two years, or any time refuse to pay the same, he shall forfeit all the rights and privileges of membership, and the executive committee shall cause his name to be removed from the list of members.

ARTICLE II — *Officers and Elections*

(a) The officers of this Society shall be: a president, seven (7) vice-presidents, a recording secretary, a corresponding secretary, a treasurer, and a librarian. The foregoing officers shall be elected at the annual meeting of the Society, by written ballot of those attending or voting at such meeting.

(b) The president shall preside at all meetings of the Society, shall have power to appoint all standing and special committees, with the exception of the nominating committee. At least three of the vice-presidents shall be residents of the County of Rockbridge, and at least one vice-president shall be a resident of the Town of Lexington, Va. The vice-presidents shall, in order, as they are available for such purposes, discharge the duties of the president whenever the latter shall be absent or unable to act as such. The recording secretary shall keep an accurate record of the proceedings of the Society and

of its committees, and shall keep an accurate list of membership of the Society designated according to the classification thereof, with the addresses of such members. The corresponding secretary shall likewise keep a list of the names and addresses of members and of officers, and shall notify such members of the time and place of meetings, of elections, and of other proceedings of the Society, and shall furnish proper publicity to the press of matters of interest relative to its affairs. The treasurer shall receive all funds of the Society and disburse same at the direction of the executive committee, and shall submit a proper report and account of the transactions of that office at the annual meeting of the Society. The librarian shall receive and take proper care and custody of historical papers and records and information brought to the attention of the Society, shall obtain and collect material desirable to its purposes, and shall furnish records and information for publication or for the work of committees and shall perform such other duties as may be designated by the executive committee and which may further the purposes of the Society.

(c) The term of the foregoing officers shall be for one year or until a successor shall be elected, subject to the qualification that the president shall not be eligible to hold office for more than three successive years. Members may be nominated from the floor for any office, following the report of the nominating committee, and the majority of votes cast at the annual meeting shall be sufficient for election. Vacancies occurring in any office between annual meetings shall be filled by the executive committee.

ARTICLE III — *Executive Committee*

The Executive Committee shall be composed of the president, the secretaries, the treasurer and librarian, with such other members of the Society as may be appointed by the president to the number of not less than ten nor more than fifteen. This committee shall meet at the call of the president not less than four times a year, and shall be empowered to discuss and transact current business of the Society in the interim between general meetings, to appoint the nominating committee, and to do all other acts necessary and incident to the proper transaction of the business of the Society not required to be performed at a general meeting.

ARTICLE IV — *Committees*

(a) The Nominating Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members appointed by the executive committee not less than thirty days before the date of the annual meeting of the Society. No officers of the Society shall be members of this committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to submit, at the annual meeting of the Society, one or more names of suitable persons to be voted upon for each office to be filled by election at such meeting.

(b) The Membership Committee shall consist of not less than five nor more than ten members to be appointed by the president, with the advice and approval of the executive committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to receive and approve or disapprove all written proposals for membership, and

submit their recommendations in writing to the president. The executive committee shall be empowered to admit persons approved by the membership committee to membership and to announce their election at the next general meeting of the Society.

(c) The Program Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members of the Society, whose duty it shall be to arrange and present at meetings of the Society matters of general interest.

(d) The Ways and Means Committee shall consist of the president, the treasurer, and three other members of the Society, whose duty it shall be to supervise and arrange the financial affairs of the Society, the collection of dues, the investment of funds of the Society, and the raising of funds for special purposes or objects and all other matters relating to the financial welfare of the Society.

(e) The Committee on Historical Records shall consist of a General Chairman, under whom shall serve three sub-committees, as follows: (1) Committee on Biography; (2) Committee on Genealogy; (3) Committee on Historical Landmarks and Appliances. These committees are to be designated by the president. Their duty shall be to assist the librarian in the collection and publication of biographical, genealogical and historical records.

Papers read before the Society constitute a part of the proceedings of the Society, and may be printed as such.

(f) Members of such committees shall proceed to organize and elect a chairman, and shall remain in office until their successors have been duly appointed.

ARTICLE V — *Dues*

Dues of members shall be payable within thirty days of the date of the annual meeting, and notices shall be mailed by the treasurer to all members at such times as that officer may deem proper. Unless and until otherwise directed by the Society, no admission fee shall be required for membership, and annual dues shall be \$2.00 for each active member and \$10.00 for each sustaining member. As heretofore provided, life members shall pay an admission fee of \$50 in lieu of other dues. Memorial members shall not be required to pay dues, but shall have the privilege of contributing money or material to the Society in accordance with their interest.

ARTICLE VI — *Meetings*

There shall be four general meetings during each year, the first of which shall be an annual meeting for the purpose of transacting business of the Society, the remaining meetings to be devoted to a discussion of matters of interest to the Society, under the direction of the Program Committee. A quorum for the transaction of business at any annual meeting shall be fifteen members, and at committee meetings of a majority of those required to act. A majority vote of members present or voting shall be sufficient to determine all matters submitted to the Society or any committee. Special meetings shall be had at the call of the president or of the executive committee; and meetings of committees shall be had at the call of the chairman or acting chairman of such committee.

ARTICLE VII — Order of Business

The order of business at any regular meeting shall be, as follows:

1. Reading of Minutes
2. Reports of Officers
3. Reports of Standing Committees
4. Reports of Special Committees
5. Unfinished Business
6. Communications
7. New Business
8. Program and General Discussion

The order of business at any meeting may be varied by the executive committee to carry out the proper purposes of such meeting.

ARTICLE VIII — Amendments

The articles of association heretofore approved shall be the Constitution of this Society, and such Constitution, as well as the By-Laws, or any of them, may be amended at any regular meeting of the Society by a two-thirds vote of those attending or voting, provided such proposed amendment has been submitted at the last previous meeting, and notice thereof conveyed to the members by mail or by publication in one of the local newspapers not less than ten days previous to the meeting at which the same is to be voted upon; save that previous notice shall not be required as to any amendment approved and recommended by the executive committee.

The above Constitution and By-Laws were adopted by the Rockbridge Historical Society, in Lexington, Virginia, on August 9, 1939; and amended on April 4, 1944.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

CHAPTER I

The first of the great events in the history of the United States was the discovery of the continent by Christopher Columbus in 1492. This event led to the settlement of the continent by European nations, and the beginning of the struggle for independence from Great Britain in 1776. The American Revolution was a struggle for the rights of the people to govern themselves, and it resulted in the establishment of the United States as a free and independent nation.

CHAPTER II

The second of the great events in the history of the United States was the American Civil War, which began in 1861 and ended in 1865. This war was fought over the issue of slavery, and it resulted in the abolition of slavery in the United States. The Civil War was a struggle for the rights of the people to govern themselves, and it resulted in the establishment of the United States as a free and independent nation.

LIST OF MEMBERS

LIFE MEMBERS

Mrs. Winthrop W. Aldrich.....	New York, N. Y.
Dr. Arthur H. Gerhard.....	Philadelphia, Pa.
Dr. Albert McCown.....	Alexandria, Va.
Mrs. Sheldon Whitehouse.....	New York, N. Y.

SUSTAINING MEMBERS

Mrs. L. T. C. Alford.....	Glencoe, Ill.
---------------------------	---------------

MEMORIAL MEMBERS

Miss Ann Johnstone.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Susan Johnstone.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Henry M. Miley.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Franklin Morgan.....	Roanoke, Va.
Dr. P. Frank Price, D.D.....	Florence, S. C.
Mrs. P. Frank Price.....	Florence, S. C.
The Rev. Craig Patterson, D.D.....	Tinkling Spring, Va.
Mrs. Craig Patterson.....	Tinkling Spring, Va.
*Col. George Mercer Brooke.....	Lexington, Va.

ACTIVE MEMBERS

Mr. John Ackerly.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Lucy Ackerly.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. L. W. Adams.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Henry Drennan Agnew.....	Lafayette, Ala.
*Mrs. J. G. Alexander.....	Fairfield, Va.
*Mr. J. P. Alexander.....	Fairfield, Va.
Mrs. J. P. Alexander.....	Fairfield, Va.
Miss Ellen Graham Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Judith Nicoll Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Gen. James A. Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. James A. Anderson.....	Lexington, Va.
†Mr. David Moore Barclay.....	Washington, D. C.
Miss Elizabeth Barclay.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary Paxton Barclay.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. W. Houston Barclay.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. F. J. Barnes.....	Richmond, Va.
*Mrs. Leroy C. Barrett.....	Hartford, Conn.
Mrs. William Bissell.....	Hartford, Conn.
Dr. W. G. Bean.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. M. H. Bell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. John G. Bishop.....	Nyack, N. Y.
Mrs. Edwin P. Bledsoe.....	Lexington, Va.

*Deceased.

†Resigned.

Mrs. George M. Brooke.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary Stuart Brown.....	Raphine, Va.
†Mrs. Albert Burks.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. John Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. John Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Leslie Lyle Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
*Mr. Malcolm D. Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Malcolm D. Campbell.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Carrie Lee Campbell.....	Richmond, Va.
Mrs. George Randolph Cannon.....	Richmond, Va.
Mrs. John D. Clothier.....	Buena Vista, Va.
*Mr. James A. Cook.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. James A. Cook.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Robert P. Cook.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Grace Condon.....	Goshen, Va.
Mrs. Montgomery B. Corse.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. J. M. Copper.....	Lexington, Va.
Col. William Couper.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. L. Berkley Cox.....	Hartford, Conn.
Mrs. Claude Crist.....	Lexington, Va.
Capt. M. Price Daniel.....	Liberty, Texas
Mrs. M. Price Daniel.....	Liberty, Texas
The Rt. Rev. Thomas C. Darst, D.D.....	Wilmington, N. C.
Mr. Charles Hyde Davidson, Jr.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Charles Hyde Davidson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. James Davidson.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. Herman P. Davidson, M.D.....	Chicago, Ill.
Miss Katharine Davidson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. J. Lee Davis.....	Natural Bridge, Va.
Mrs. J. Lee Davis.....	Natural Bridge, Va.
Dr. W. Cole Davis, M.D.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. W. Cole Davis.....	Lexington, Va.
†Dr. George H. Denny.....	Lexington, Va.
The Rev. G. W. Diehl, D.D.....	Corpus Christi, Texas
Mrs. G. W. Diehl.....	Corpus Christi, Texas
Mr. W. Magruder Drake.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Elizabeth Dunlap.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary Warwick Dunlap.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Henrietta Dunlap.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. R. L. Durham.....	Buena Vista, Va.
Mrs. W. A. East.....	Raphine, Va.
Mrs. Mary D. Ackerly Field.....	The Plains, Va.
Judge Dallas Flannagan.....	Montclair, N. J.
Mrs. Walter L. Foltz.....	Lexington, Va.
*Col. Walter Forrester.....	Lexington, Va.

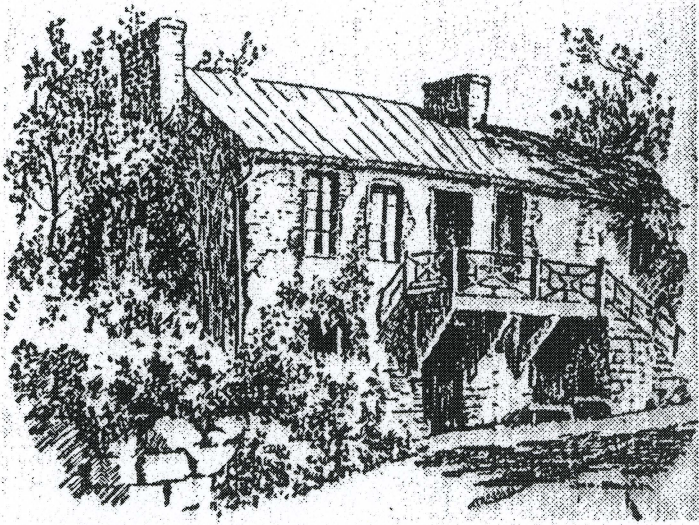
Dr. F. P. Gaines.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. F. P. Gaines.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Mary M. Galt.....	Lexington, Va.
Col. Leslie German.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Leslie German.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Nelle T. Gibbs.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Frank J. Gilliam.....	Lexington, Va.
†Miss Ellen Glasgow.....	Richmond, Va.
The Rev. Samuel M. Glasgow, D.D.....	Charlotte, N. C.
Mrs. Samuel M. Glasgow.....	Charlotte, N. C.
Mrs. Fannie McNutt Goad.....	Rockbridge Baths, Va.
Mr. Leander McCormick Goodhart.....	Hyattsville, Md.
Mrs. William A. Goodman.....	Washington, D. C.
Mr. John Alexander Graham.....	Lexington, Va.
Judge Samuel J. Graham.....	Washington, D. C.
Mr. B. F. Harlow.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. B. F. Harlow.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. C. E. Harper.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. Freeman Hart.....	Atlanta, Ga.
Mrs. William Heffelfinger.....	Brownburg, Va.
Mrs. Richard Hogshead.....	Moffett's Creek, Va.
Mr. L. R. Holmes.....	Philadelphia, Pa.
Miss Jennie M. Hopkins.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Leonard D. Hotinger.....	Kerr's Creek, Va.
Miss Maud Houston.....	Lexington, Va.
*Mr. Hale Houston.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. W. G. Houston.....	Fairfield, Va.
Miss Gwendolen Howe.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. James Lewis Howe.....	Lexington, Va.
*Dr. W. D. Hoyt.....	Lexington, Va.
*Mrs. W. D. Hoyt.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. William D. Hoyt, Jr.....	Baltimore, Md.
Mr. W. H. Humphries.....	Vesuvius, Va.
Col. William M. Hunley.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Robert S. Hutcheson.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. J. Morrison Hutcheson, M.D.....	Richmond, Va.
Col. John S. Jamison, Jr.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. John S. Jamison, Jr.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Margaret V. Jones.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. J. Granville Johnston.....	Rapp's Mill, Va.
Mrs. John A. Johnstone.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Herbert A. Keller.....	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. John Kelley.....	Huntington, West Va.
Mrs. J. Frank Key.....	Buena Vista, Va.
Mrs. Lecky Kinnear.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. L. W. Kirkland.....	Lexington, Va.

Mr. C. Harold Lauck.....	Lexington, Va.
†Mrs. C. Harold Lauck.....	Lexington, Va.
†Mrs. A. C. Lee.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. George Bolling Lee, M.D.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. J. Henry Leech.....	Lexington, Va.
Capt. Greenlee D. Letcher.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. George King Logan.....	New Orleans, La.
†Mrs. J. D. Logan, Jr.....	Salem, Va.
Mr. J. H. Lyle.....	Timber Ridge, Va.
Dr. W. A. McCluer.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. W. A. McCluer.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Louise Winston McComb.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Blanche P. McCrum.....	Wellesley, Mass.
Mrs. Charles McCulloch.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Rose McDonald.....	Berryville, Va.
Mr. Allan McDowell.....	Kent, Conn.
Mr. John W. Magill.....	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. E. S. Mattingly.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. H. Page Mauck.....	Richmond, Va.
Mrs. John Merritt.....	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Paul S. Mertins.....	Montgomery, Ala.
Dr. James S. Moffatt.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. James S. Moffatt.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Foster Mohrhardt.....	Lexington, Va.
*Hon. Frank Moore.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Frank Moore.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Stuart Moore.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Morrison Travis Moose.....	Philadelphia, Pa.
Lt. W. Russell Moose, U.S.A.....	Detroit, Mich.
Miss Willie Moose.....	Glasgow, Va.
Mrs. James Morrison.....	Lynchburg, Va.
†Col. T. A. E. Moseley.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. J. J. Murray, D.D.....	Lexington, Va.
Miss Evelyn Nelson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Frank Nelson.....	Chattanooga, Tenn.
Mrs. Dean Owen.....	Rome, Ga.
Mrs. R. L. Owen.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Earle Kerr Paxton.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Matthew White Paxton, Jr.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. William Moore Peake.....	Glasgow, Va.
Miss Mary Monroe Penick.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. J. M. Perry.....	Staunton, Va.
Mrs. Walter Peter.....	Washington, D. C.
*Mr. Fielding Lewis Poindexter.....	Greenlee, Va.

Hon. Miles Poindexter.....	Greenlee, Va.
Mr. Frank T. S. Powell.....	Brownsburg and Staunton, Va.
Mrs. Frank T. S. Powell.....	Brownsburg and Staunton, Va.
Mr. Hening W. Prentiss.....	Lancaster, Pa.
*Mr. Walter W. Price.....	New York and Glasgow, Va.
Mrs. Walter W. Price.....	New York and Glasgow, Va.
Major Joseph V. Reed.....	Hobe Sound, Fla.
Mrs. Joseph V. Reed.....	Hobe Sound, Fla.
Mrs. H. R. Robey.....	Buena Vista, Va.
Mr. E. T. Robinson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. E. A. Sale.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Marion Sanders.....	Wytheville, Va.
Miss Kathleen Saville.....	Murat, Va.
Mrs. Jane Cameron Seay.....	Goshen, Va.
Mr. T. B. Shackford.....	Lexington, Va.
†Dr. Henry Louis Smith.....	Greensboro, N. C.
Mrs. Henry Louis Smith.....	Greensboro, N. C.
*Mrs. Leon P. Smith.....	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Livingston W. Smith.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Frank F. Stone.....	Roanoke, Va.
†Mrs. Frederick Stone.....	Hardy, Va.
Dr. William O. Swan.....	Chattanooga, Tenn.
Mrs. William O. Swan.....	Chattanooga, Tenn.
*Mrs. Benjamin Thomas.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Gaylord Thomas.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Charles Daniel Tolley.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Charles Daniel Tolley.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. E. P. Tompkins, M.D.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. E. P. Tompkins.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. N. Beverly Tucker.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Carrington Cabell Tutwiler.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. J. Alexander Veech.....	California
Mr. Finley Waddell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Finley Waddell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Harrington Waddell.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. T. M. Wade.....	Lexington, Va.
†The Rev. D. B. Walthall, D.D.....	New Providence, Va.
Mr. Curtis Walton.....	Natural Bridge, Va.
Mrs. Curtis Walton.....	Natural Bridge, Va.
Col. Paul Welles.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Paul Welles.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. Marshall Penick West.....	Lexington, Va.
Mr. Clayton E. Williams.....	Lexington, Va.
Dr. W. Twyman Williams, D.D.....	Hampden-Sydney, Va.
Mrs. Sidney W. Wilson.....	Lexington, Va.
Mrs. J. B. Wood.....	Goshen, Va.

MEMORIAL ROLL**MEMBERS WHO HAVE DIED SINCE 1941**

MRS. J. G. ALEXANDER
MR. J. P. ALEXANDER
MRS. LEROY C. BARRITT
COL. GEORGE MERCER BROOKE
MR. MALCOLM D. CAMPBELL
MR. JAMES A. COOK
COL. WALTER FORRESTER
MR. HALE HOUSTON
DR. W. D. HOYT
MRS. W. D. HOYT
HON. FRANK MOORE
MR. FIELDING LEWIS POINDEXTER
MR. WALTER W. PRICE
MRS. LEON P. SMITH
MRS. BENJAMIN THOMAS



"THE CASTLE"
THE SOCIETY'S HOME

THE BEGINNINGS OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

In another decade, when the Rockbridge Historical Society will be a husky youth, full of energy and well-occupied in taking care of its Preservations and Resortations, we may have the inquiry: "How did it start? And When? And Why?"

To answer these questions when we Charter Members are gone, I am recording the tale of its birth - perhaps too voluminously for present reading. But such details are of absorbing interest when posterity seeks to hear about the past.

In the winter and spring of 1939 there was still standing on Main Street a worn frame house, to which a visiting architect had called attention, because of its architectural beauty, and of its construction, indicating an age preceding the American Revolution. "Miss Nannie Jordan's House", we called it, because she had inherited it. Her grandfather had bought it in the early 1800's, when it was already an old house on Main Street.

"It is certainly one of the best examples of small two-story 18th Century frame houses, standing in Virginia today. It is clothed in architectural merit, and could be made one of the show-places of Lexington. In its uncared-for condition the house stands as an aristocrat of other days, and scorns the passer-by who ignores its beauty. Lexington should prize and preserve this fine example of early American architecture".

This ending of the detailed description is quoted here because it is all we can now preserve of this oldest house, which later was razed to the ground. The article, published in the Rockbridge County News of April 13, 1939, contained a full description of the building down to the very smallest detail, by Mr. A. S. Lambert, one of the archeological architects who supervised the restorations at Williamsburg, Virginia. Coming from a man of his attainments in his profession, it is well worthy of note.

This house - right on the Great Road, - stood on land "donated" for the County Seat by Isaac Campbell, in the spring of 1778. It was probably the house to which Isaac took his bride, Sarah Lapsley, in 1773. ("Southwest Virginia", Sumner; page 511.) He soon moved farther west - to Montgomery County, and this lot - "Lot 18, with all its appurtenances" - sold for Two Hundred pounds in 1780. This large

price indicates a dwelling house with outhouses.

So many persons were truly interested in this really historical landmark, and it was much talked-of, everyone wishing it could be preserved; but no one had the money to restore it.

Attention was drawn, also, to our other buildings that meant history. We had some then.

In June of that year, Houston Barclay came back on a visit to his home-town. He made a call at my house, and of course we talked of wishing to preserve our landmarks. He told of the very active Wichita Historical Society - in Wichita, Kansas, his present home. There, in Kansas, every stick and stone of their settlement must be preserved.

His descriptions fired a desire in us to try to band together in this community those interested in its history. This house - the Jordan House - so much in the public eye and thought at that time - provided a focus.

In trepidation, though in hope, I asked a score of interested people to get together at my country home on July 4th - a quiet day here. They came.

There is no written record of that little gathering. My memory gives the following names, either present, or who sent agreement with any action we might take. Discussion was earnest, our aim was clear. But no one had ever taken part in the birth of an institution, and we hemmed and hawed and repeated. This is the list of names as I recall them:

Dr. and Mrs. Leslie Lyle Campbell	Miss Ellen Anderson
Mrs. N. Beverly Tucker	Miss Judith Anderson
Mrs. A. C. Lee	Col. and Mrs. G. M. Brooke
Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason	Miss Hope Stuart
Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler	Mr. Harrington Waddell
Mrs. Ernest Sale	Dr. Francis L. Thurman
Miss Mary P. Barclay	Mrs. M. B. Corse
Miss Elizabeth Barclay	Mrs. R. L. Owen
Mr. Houston Barclay	Mrs. Charles McCulloch

Lots of "gab" ensued, but we did agree to meet at Mrs. Beverley Tucker's home on July 7th, when we hoped to really get launched.

A goodly number gathered there - most of the same people, augmented by Stuart Moore, Mrs. F. T. M. Pearson, Matthew

Paxton, and others, who had not attended the preliminary meeting. But again we talked; until some idea called on Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler to sit as Chairman pro tem. His efficient business experience put us in form speedily. A committee was appointed to draw up a slate of Officers. An open meeting was scheduled for August 9th., in Ann Smith School, notices formulated to be put in local papers, post cards sent out, etc., and the Rockbridge Historical Society was launched.

The Meeting on August 9th (a terribly hot day) was well attended. Twenty-nine signed at once, soon followed by more. A big historical pageant or some other history-perpetuating and money-making effort was discussed.

But - ere another meeting of our new Executive Board took place, Hitler attacked Poland; the pall over the whole world cast its black shadow over even this remote Valley. No new thing could then be undertaken. We were a War Casualty!

However we confirmed the idea of forming the Historical Society, and awakening even more interest in our beautiful old Buildings, Washington and Lee generously let the Students' Union for our meetings. In October we had our first public meeting, with literally howling success. From then on there has been gradual but healthy growth.

Respectfully reported:

Ruth Floyd Anderson McCulloch.

...the
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

CONTENTS

THE BEGINNINGS OF THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
Mrs. Ruth Floyd Anderson McCulloch

FOREWORD E. P. Tompkins, M.D.

3. HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BETHANY LUTHERAN CHURCH,
Rev. Mr. L. E. Bouknight

7. ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY AND THE SECESSION CONVENTION IN 1861,
Ollinger Crenshaw, Ph.D.

10. ROCKBRIDGE'S PART IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE NATION,
Dr. Francis P. Gaines

18. THE VALLEY RAILROAD IN ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY,
E. P. Tompkins, M.D.

24. OLD OXFORD CHURCH Rev. Mr. A. W. Wood

30. EARLY VIRGINIA RAILROAD MOVEMENT... Charles W. Turner, Ph.D.

35. WILSON'S SPRINGS E. P. Tompkins, M.D.

40. MONMOUTH CHURCH Rev. Mr. C. A. McDonald

46. JOHN ROBINSON OF HART'S BOTTOM... Prof. Harrington Waddell

52. DONATIONS TO ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

54. ARTICLES OF CONSTITUTION.

56. BY-LAWS.

60. ROLL OF MEMBERS.

67. MEMORIAL ROLL.

The program of the January, 1946, meeting of the Society was comprised of an inspection and scrutiny by the membership of the various historical items, so far collected by the Society, with a running discourse upon them by Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell. This collection consists of documents, maps, books, articles of early use in the household or on the farm, personal articles donated, pictures and photographs, too numerous to specify. This collection is at present stored - by the gracious consent of Washington and Lee University - in one of the rooms of the Library. But it will shortly be housed in "The Castle" - donated to the Society by the late Professor Hale Houston, and now being repaired and re-arranged to the Society's needs by Dr. Campbell.

As usual light refreshments were served, and a social hour enjoyed by the participants.

For the year 1946, the following Committees were announced:

The Executive Committee: Col. Cole Davis - - - - President.

Ex Officio: Dr. J. S. Moffatt, Recording Secretary
 Dr. Leslie L. Campbell, 1st Vice-Pres.
 Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Corr. Secretary
 Mr. W. M. Drake - - - - - Treasurer
 Dr. E. P. Tompkins - - - - - Librarian

Appointed: Col. Leslie German
 Miss Mary Barclay
 Mr. F. J. Gilliam
 Col. W. M. Hunley
 Mrs. Malcolm Campbell
 Capt. G. D. Letcher
 Prof. E. K. Paxton
 Mr. C. Harold Lauck
 Col. William Couper
 Mr. E. S. Mattingly

Membership Committee: Miss Henrietta Dunlap -- Chairman.
 Miss Gwendolen Howe
 Miss Evelyn Nelson
 Mrs. E. A. Sale
 Prof. E. K. Paxton

Sub-Committees:
 Genealogy: Mr. B. F. Harlow
 Miss Nellie T. Gibbs
 Dr. E. P. Tompkins
 Miss Ellen Anderson

Landmarks and
Appliances:

Dr. Leslie L. Campbell - Chairman.
Mrs. J. P. Alexander
Miss Nellie T. Gibbs
Miss Anne Johnstone
Miss Willie Moose
Mr. Harry Lyle

Rockbridge Service
Men:

Col. William Couper - - -Chairman.
Capt. G. D. Letcher
Mrs. Cole Davis

Publication:

Mr. C. Harold Lauck
Dr. E. P. Tompkins
Col. William Couper
Dr. Leslie L. Campbell

Reception:

Miss Elizabeth Barclay - Chairman.
Miss Marie Davidson
Miss Louise McComb
Mrs. Finley Waddell

Program:

Dr. J. L. Howe - - - - Chairman.
Dr. Francis P. Gaines
Miss Elizabeth Barclay

Ways and Means:

Capt. G. D. Letcher - - -Chairman.
The President, Col. Davis
The Treasurer, Mr. Drake
Mr. Stuart Moore

Mr. E. S. Mattingly resigned as Treasurer and Mr. William Drake was elected for the unexpired term.

- - - - -

At the meeting on April 29, 1946, the theme announced by the Program Committee was: "Living Conditions in Rockbridge 100 Years Ago". A varied assortment of items made up this program. Miss Elizabeth Barclay first read passages from a book: "The Old and Quaint in Virginia"; and she invited inspection of the display of antique costumes worn by various ladies in the audience. Miss Ellen Anderson related the chief occupations of girls, especially making of samplers, of which specimens were shown. Mrs. R. P. Cooke demonstrated colonial quilts. Mrs. James S. Koffatt talked on "Living Expenses between 1818 and 1860", giving figures taken from old account books. Mrs. John

Taylor discussed recipes from old cookbooks. Mrs. George Irwin and Mrs. Robert Mish sang: "Believe Me If All Those Endearing Young Charms". Miss Howe read interesting letters of ancient days. Attention was called to display of household articles arranged by Mrs. James Alexander and Mrs. Walter Flick.

The usual light refreshments were served, and pleasant chat among members ensued.

- - - - -

The summer meeting, due last of July, was held at Bethany Lutheran Church in the County, August 5, 1946. The address was given by the Pastor, Rev. L. E. Bouknight. It consisted for the most part of a history of Lutheranism in the Valley of Virginia, and of this church in particular. A condensation of Mr. Bouknight's paper appears in this volume, expediences of space prevents its publication in extenso.

A distinguished non-resident, the Rev. George W. Diehl, of Corpus Christi, Texas, attended this meeting, and was asked for remarks by the President, to which invitation he responded briefly but graciously.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BETHANY LUTHERAN CHURCH

Being one section of a paper read before the Rockbridge Historical Society on August 5, 1946, at a meeting held in this church.

By Rev. L. E. Bouknight.

Lutheranism in Rockbridge County dates back for more than a century. It centers around four congregations: New Mt. Olive, near Fairfield; Bethany, six miles northeast of Lexington; Trinity, at Buena Vista; and Spring Valley, about three miles south of Fairfield, now extinct. Bethany now constitutes a Parish of one congregation, with New Mt. Olive supplied by the Pastor of Bethany.

The Mother Synod of Lutheranism in America, the Ministerium of Pennsylvania was formed in 1748, and the Ministerium of New York in 1786. When the Virginia Conference of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania met in Solomon's Church in Page County, Virginia, on October 1 and 2, 1809, "The Register of Churches, Elders, Deacons, and Lay Readers" lists from Rockbridge County, "Samuel's Church, near Brownsburg - Officer; Friedrich Mohler". That may be the congregation out of which

grew the present New Mt. Olive. No records have been found to verify that fact.

When the Rev. S. Filler was licensed as a minister by the Virginia Synod in 1842, he was directed to embrace in his field of labor vacant congregation in Rockbridge County, working under direction of the Rev. David F. Bittle. The location of these congregations is uncertain. Pastors from Augusta County had been visiting them.

BETHANY CHURCH, SIX MILES NORTHEAST OF LEXINGTON

Henry Teaford moved to the neighborhood of Bethany February 15, 1851. Elijah Teaford came in March, 1851. George B. Shaner and family in September, 1851. A few years later the following families came into the community: Philip Engleman, John G. Housman, John P. Cook, Thomas and John H. Teaford, all of Augusta County. These families were occasionally visited by the following pastors: Christain Beard, X. J. Richardson and Dr. David F. Bittle of Roanoke College. At the suggestion of these pastors the families determined to build a house of worship.

The Rev. J. M. Shreckhise accepted a call as Pastor of Bethany, and began preaching June 1, 1859. The services were at Rehoboth School-house till the church was dedicated, August 14, 1859. Dr. Bittle preached the dedication sermon. The following compose the list of Charter Members, 19 in number: Henry and Julia A. Teaford, Elijah and Sarah A. Teaford, John H. and Jane C. Teaford, Margaret Teaford, John G. Houseman and Mary E. Houseman, Philip and Elizabeth Engleman, George B. Shaner, John P. Cook, Thomas Teaford, Elizabeth Yount, Mrs. E. Pulse, Margaret Gerhart, David Teaford and wife. The records are a little confusing as to some of the names.

The first infant baptized at Bethany seems to have been Cornelia Shaner, daughter of George B. Shaner and wife, on June 10, 1860, by Pastor Shreckhise. The first listed under Baptisms as such is that of Luther Davis Engleman, son of Philip and Elizabeth Engleman, on October 7, 1860. The first marriage is that of John F. Cook to Elizabeth A. Armstrong, October 13, 1859. Under "Record of Deaths" first appears the name of Margaret Gahard, December 17, 1860.

The oldest minutes of a Church Council meeting seem to be those of September 15, 1866, at which time the chief business was the conduct of some members and the resignation of the second pastor, the Rev. William McClanahan. The charge against one member was "intemperance and not attending the ordinances

of God's house, for which his name was removed from the Congregation. After another member had acknowledged his offences and asked pardon he was received again into full fellowship. Quoting from these minutes: "It appearing that some members having engaged in dancing, contrary to the rules of the Church, * * passed the following resolution: Resolved, that we as a Council are positively opposed to church members dancing, and shall regard it a test of membership hereafter". The first records of pledges for financial support was in 1867 amounting to \$157.50; three different members pledged \$25.00 each.

The first Deed of record in the Clerk's office of Rock-bridge County is one dated September 20, 1870, by Henry Teaford and wife, as Grantors and the Trustees of Alone Cemetery as Grantees. The first church building, erected in 1859, was evidently on land belonging to Henry Teaford, but no Deed has been found until one was recorded March 24, 1894, between Julia A. Teaford and Trustees of Bethany Lutheran Church. This deed says: "The said Julia A. Teaford in consideration of one dollar, grants to said Trustees a certain lot on which Bethany Lutheran Church now stands".

For the sum of \$150.00, paid by the Ladies' Aid Society, Thomas H. McGuffin transferred six and two-tenths acres to same trustees, to be held for purpose of building suitable parsonage. Also Luther D. Engleman and wife, for \$75.00 granted to same Trustees one acre for the same purpose. On May 18, 1895, the Council passed by a vote of 4 to 2 a resolution: "That we do without a regular pastor this year, and try to build a parsonage", which was ratified in congregational meeting with slight modification.

(A Building Committee of 12 was selected; their names all given). Three of them to get rock for the foundation - three to get a bill of lumber, and divide this amongst themselves, (each to provide a portion). A motion adopted to establish prices, which were these: for ordinary work per day, 75¢; for green lumber laid down at the sawmill, 60¢ per hundred feet; that 25¢ per day be allowed for board, single meal 10¢ per day; two-horse team, \$2.00 per day; four-horse team, \$3.00 per day. Within the next few months the parsonage was evidently erected. On March 16, 1896, another meeting was held, looking toward items needed. J. W. Engleman was to take charge of (construction of) a cistern; L. L. Alphin was to have the Parsonage insured for \$400.00; others to get a bill of lumber for Stable and garden fence. In 1906 a room was added on the north side, and in 1913 another room at the back, and a second porch.

The present church building was erected in 1904, during the pastorate of the Rev. John W. Shuey, D. D. A committee was

appointed to raise the money, decide on the location, and determine the size of the building. The Deed to the present church grounds is dated November 30, 1904, and the parcel of land is given as 2.32 acres. When the building was completed near ten thousand dollars had been spent - a large sum for this size congregation; and when the church was dedicated it was free of all debt. The Rev. Dr. Luther A. Fox, of Roanoke College, preached the dedication sermon; and Dr. A. D. R. Hancher of Staunton, preached in the evening. Dinner was served on the grounds, and it was a day of rejoicing that God has brought a faithful people to the completion of so churchly a House of Worship.

A furnace - to heat the building - was installed in 1919; the choir was raised in 1921; acetylene lights put in in 1928, and electric lights, in 1939.

The following Pastors have served the Congregation:

J. M. Shreckhise	1859-1860
W. S. McClanahan	1860-1866
J. M. Shreckhise	1867-1896
J. P. Obenchain	supply
J. W. Shuey	1897-1907
J. I. Colner	1908-1913
J. W. Shuey	1913-1924
W. E. Oney	supply
R. H. Cline	1926-1934
R. T. Troutman	1934-1942
L. E. Bouknight	1942-

Membership is at present 178 baptized; 158 confirmed; 88 communing.

Total expenditures in 1949 amounted to \$3,523.72 for all organizations.

The October 28, 1946 meeting was held in the Student's Union, in Lexington. The paper of the evening was read by Dr. Ollinger Greshaw, of the Washington and Lee Faculty; its title being: "Rockbridge County and the Secession Convention of 1861". This contribution is a most valuable one to the history of Rockbridge County, and the fact that it is inexpedient at this time to publish it in these annals in its full form is greatly deplored. But a fairly full condensation of the paper appears in this volume.

Mention was made in detail of various recent accessions to the Society's collection of items of historical value; the President, Col. Cole Davis, spoke particularly of the munificent bequest of "The Castle" by Prof. Hale Houston, as a home for the Society. Appreciative mention also was made of Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill's announced intention of donating at some future day, her large collection of genealogical and historical books to this Society.

Volunteers were asked for to collect copy of inscriptions on tombstones in various sections of the county, before they become illegible or destroyed.

A social hour then followed, refreshments and conversation.

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY AND THE SECESSION CONVENTION OF 1861

By Ollinger Greshaw, Ph. D.

A CONDENSATION

October 28, 1946

The visitor to Lexington in the campaign year of 1860 found the venerable Lexington Gazette and such old Whig leaders as Samuel McDowell Moore, Samuel McDowell Reid, and James D. Davidson, ardently championing the cause of John Bell, the Constitutional Union candidate for President. The Democratic Party had split into Northern and Southern wings; following the national lead two factions appeared in Rockbridge County. John Letcher, Governor of Virginia, and a native son, openly supported Senator Stephen A. Douglas, the strongly Unionist Democratic candidate, as did the Valley Star, with which Governor Letcher had earlier been affiliated. James B. Dorman, erstwhile Whig, became a warm Douglas Democrat and stumped for Douglas. By their position, Letcher and Dorman had parted company with the dominant Democratic forces in Virginia, who supported Breckenridge. Though the Breckenridge party was even weaker than the Douglas, they established a campaign newspaper,

the Rockbridge Democrat; and such citizens as Judge John W. Erockenbrough, Ellisha F. Paxton and Col. James W. Massie, supported Breckenridge, as did another not yet famous V. M. I. professor, Thomas J. Jackson.

The Bell and Douglas men professed to be uncompromising supporters of the Union, though they at times privately conceded that the outlook was bleak. They attempted to show that Virginia would suffer by membership in a cotton confederacy. They were extremely bitter against South Carolina, "that arrogant little State", the author of all sectional troubles. On the other hand Breckenridge men asserted Virginia's social, economic, political, and cultural kinsnip with the lower South.

Lincoln won the election; though in Rockbridge the vote was: Bell, 1214; Douglas, 630; Breckenridge, 352 - a Union majority of 1492; in the town of Lexington it was: Bell, 290; Douglas, 148; Breckenridge, 49 - even better than the County. Throughout 1860 Rockbridge followed the usual pursuits of peace, but the political leaders kept in close touch with developments in the South and in the Nation.

Newspapers prepared the people for acquiescence in a Lincoln government, which they said would be carefully circumscribed by Constitutional safe-guards. Toward the end of November, preliminary meetings were held, to consider what should be done in "this alarming state of affairs". Men of all parties participated - David E. Moore, J. T. L. Preston, E. F. Paxton, Hugh Barclay, J. McD. Taylor, Thos. J. Jackson, J. W. Faine, J. B. Dorman, Wm. White, J. R. Jordan, E. L. Graham, Samuel Gillock and A. L. Nelson.

On December 15, 1860, a mass meeting was again held at the Court House. Chairman David E. Moore presented ten resolutions, which praised the American Constitution, condemned abolitionist activities, the Personal Liberty Laws, and the spirit of insurrection and murder; so far as the Lincoln election expressed the triumph of these latter it was a "most portentous violation of (constitutional) principles". The resolutions further urged that Virginia fight for adjustment, without passing on the constitutionality or expediency of secession. They declared also it would be "highly inexpedient" for the United States to employ coercion. Gov. Letcher's call of the Legislature was approved, as was his plan for the assembling of a General National constitutional convention, as authorized by Article V of the U. S. Constitution. Apparently no final action was taken by this meeting, and the resolution committee was enlarged. Elsewhere in town a group of farmers and mechanics assembled, to consider the crisis, which viewed secession with skepticism. Corroborative evidence indicates considerable feeling among the artisans and mechanics against secession and war.

An interesting picture was drawn by James B. Dorman in a letter, November 27, 1860, to Governor Letcher; gratified to learn how strongly conservative and Unionist the Governor was; described Union meetings in town, and discussions in the Franklin Society; discussions whether Virginia should go with the Cotton States; according to his information the county people were against the Personal Liberty Laws, but deprecated the course of South Carolina; they opposed secession except as a last resort.

Crisis meetings of early January, 1861, were not harmonious, and separate meetings came to be held - those of Unionists and Secessionists. Samuel McDowell Moore and James B. Dorman announced as candidates to represent Rockbridge in the Virginia Constitutional Convention, their opponents being Judge John W. Brockenbrough and C. C. Baldwin. A foremost Unionist was James D. Davidson; he wrote Dr. James McDowell that Virginia should remain in the Union to act as moderator between the sections; though he feared a division between the eastern and the western sections of the state. Around him were bankruptcies and business paralysis, and he believed that the people were beginning to realize the fearful future which was before them.

The views of Samuel McDowell Moore may be examined; he would try to preserve the Union if consonant with securing Virginia's property rights. If not, then he favored formation of a new confederacy of States which would tender satisfactory guarantees. Fear and distrust of New England giving guarantees would exclude her from the reconstructed Union. Let Virginia remain for a time a free and sovereign State. He feared heavy tax burden on masses of Virginians, and swarms of tax-gatherers, "sufficient to control all elections and ultimately destroy independence of State Government". Moore and Dorman were elected by overwhelming vote.

Unionists took heart as they perused the result, and Davidson commented that one secessionist could make the noise of ten Unionists. He still believed in a policy of dignified inaction by Virginia.

But events were moving elsewhere to an even more critical condition. In January sessions of the United States Senate were largely given up to farewell addresses made by Southern members returning to their seceded States. Formation of the Southern Confederacy was accomplished in February, and on February 22 Jefferson Davis was inaugurated at Montgomery. Position of Virginia Unionists became untenable. Throughout that month the Gazette published accounts of meetings. Of particular interest was that on Washington's Birthday,

celebrated with patriotic fervor, with students and cadets in procession of the Presbyterian church. The speeches dwelt heavily on the great question before the country; and "all.... to a greater or less extent partook of strong Southern Rights sentiments". That night at the anniversary celebration of the Washington Literary Society the question was debated: Should Virginia unite her destiny with the Southern States? The vote of the auditors, 43 for the affirmative, and 8 for the negative, was doubtless an index of the sentiment among the students.

The Virginia State Convention, meanwhile, in its first phase, marked time, listened to speeches, while the fate of the Peace Conference was held in the balance. In the Convention's proceedings Samuel McDowell Moore made himself obnoxious to the secessionists, and directly challenged Henry A. Wise. All waited on the upshot of the Peace Conference, and the nature of Lincoln's inaugural.

Young Charles A. Davidson wrote his father, James D. Davidson, that "The Governor seems to think that if Mr. Lincoln will behave himself, all of the seceding States will come back before long". But the writer had no such hopes; the inaugural address had converted many Unionists into immediate Secessionists, and could only be interpreted as a declaration of war against the South.

Shortly before the inauguration of Lincoln, James D. Davidson had journeyed to Washington, where he saw and talked with many prominent men. He wrote Governor Letcher: "I conversed with Lincoln in a crowd at Willard's. He is well pleased, I understand, to meet with Southern men. I was agreeably disappointed, as I had been most unfavorably impressed against him, from the accounts in the papers". Davidson warned Lincoln that the Virginia Unionists, for whom he spoke, would not countenance coercion; Lincoln said reassuringly: "There will be no war". In conclusion he reiterated his belief that Virginia had saved the Union.

From March 1861 correspondence between James D. Davidson and James B. Dorman became so frequent that in the Davidson papers (in McCormick Historical Library in Chicago) one may obtain an almost day-by-day picture of what people in Rockbridge were thinking, on the one side; and the thoughts and observations of this county's members of the Convention, on the other side. Interwoven in this exchange are letters to and from Governor Letcher, warm friend of both Dorman and Davidson. Thus may be seen the shifting currents, and the public reaction to them. On March 4, 1861, Davidson told Dorman of his tense feeling as he awaited Lincoln's inaugural. He reported the

Secessionists also apprehensive, and one such informed Davidson "There will be a rebellion in Virginia if the Convention does not act speedily". Davidson commented: "Good Lord! what talk!"

By March 6th news of the inaugural had reached Lexington. On occasion Lincoln's words could be masterpieces of obscurity; and so they then impressed Davidson: "His avowed determinations are so much qualified by buts and ifs and unlesses that it in fact amounts to a message against coercion". He became satisfied Lincoln's policy would be to throw the responsibility of aggression on the South. He observed that some conservative men in Lexington about this time went over to the secessionists.

On March 9th Gov. Letcher and Davidson each wrote the other. In each letter the Secessionists were depicted as demanding action at once. In Lexington they said the State was crawling on her belly, eating dirt, etc., while in Richmond they said that Virginia would be disgraced if the Convention did not at once pass the ordinance of secession.

Gov. Letcher desired the creation of a situation whereby the Cotton States would have "to come to us". He concluded hopefully: "Patience and prudence will work out the result".

The other member from the county, Samuel McDowell Moore, is not frequently in the Davidson papers, but on March 10th he wrote of the difficulties of a staunch Unionist amid the pro-secession mobs of Richmond. He wanted a border States Convention to assemble in Frankford or Nashville the last day of May, to draw up an ultimatum to be presented to the other states for action. Moore added, wishfully no doubt, that the Virginia Convention would adjourn to meet elsewhere in the State.

The ever-constant Gazette wobbled once in an editorial entitled: "Speedy Action or Immediate Separation". This brought to the editor, Josiah S. McNutt, a call from Davidson, who brought him to book; McNutt said he did not mean it. Davidson feared precipitate action, which should lose the game.

The restlessness which has been noted, began to affect even Rockbridge's James B. Dorman, made of less stern stuff than Moore; as he wrote Davidson on March 22nd that the people were becoming dissatisfied with the Convention's inaction. Jocularly he added: "Out of the 152 members it is safe to calculate that 140 men are accustomed to public speaking". Each speech consumed two or three days on an average.

Davidson was writing articles in the Richmond Whig against secession, over the signature of "Robert of Rockbridge". Gov. Letcher wrote from Richmond in bitter denunciation of the secessionist conspirators. He could not believe that "a just God would allow the overturning of the best government the wit of man has yet devised". The Governor was himself not spared from violent assaults by the Secessionist press.

As March waned prospects of Unionist and conservatives darkened. Newspapers were shifting sides - the Richmond Whig went over completely early in April. About this time the Valley Star changed hands, and shifted its policy. Evidently the secessionists of Rockbridge, heartened by new press support, redoubled their efforts. These developments were described for Dorman by his cousin Davidson.

Lincoln's cautious policy now gave way to a positive one of reinforcement of the forts. Moore found the pressure extreme; and this he blamed on "the most potent money power that ever existed in Virginia; I mean the traders in negroes. They own a bank in this city, and have millions of dollars under their control. The interest of these people is entirely with the seceded states, and they would sacrifice without scruple every other interest in the State to promote it". This charge of Moore's has not received attention from historians, and is an interesting one.

On April 9th Dorman wrote Davidson: "It is worse and worse today. Telegram received this morning states Lincoln has given formal notice Fort Sumpter will be reinforced. Conflict inevitable today if it turns out to be so, and civil war going on at this moment. God knows what will come next".

Such thoughtful men as these express concern for internal condition and unity of Virginia. Dorman feared tumult and revolution. Eastern Virginia desired to vote on secession; trans-Alleghany Virginia would not go with the East until a conference with Kentucky. Dorman said: "If a division ensue I should look for a possible division of the County of Rockbridge even. That part south of Buffalo (Creek) would never separate from East Virginia; that part bordering on Augusta would have more of a Maryland and Pennsylvania interest."

As profound a blow as was the firing on Fort Sumter to the Unionists and conservatives of Virginia, it was the proclamation by President Lincoln on April 15, 1861, calling for 75,000 volunteers which dealt them their coup de grace. In Lexington as late as April 15th, (while Lincoln's proclamation was yet unknown to the people here), a Union pole was raised. Davidson's laconic comment to Dorman tells the story: "Just this

moment the Union pole raised on yesterday, with the eagle upon it, has been cut down by those who raised it--- We had an alarming time Saturday evening, between the Cadets and the working men, when raising their Union pole. Now, however,"-- he significantly adds - "everything is quiet, and at long last it seems we all think alike". This stout-hearted old Unionist had at last capitulated - Virginia was out of the Union.

The secessionists now controlled the Convention. If they had not gained such control, Dorman believed, they would have quit the hall and called Jeff Davis to come to Richmond. Rockbridge delegates had passed through an unhappy time. Dorman exclaimed: "God save me from ever being placed in a position of such responsibility again". Samuel Moore, he said, had shifted toward the secessionists. He did not know what his constituents in Rockbridge were thinking, but he did not have to wait long to find out, for on the 16th, the day Lincoln's proclamation came to Lexington, thirty of the town's strongest Union men signed a dispatch to him: "Vote an ordinance of revolution at once".

Almost all of the former Unionists east of the Alleghanies became secessionists, except John Minor Botts and our Dr. George Junkin. The latter's dramatic departure from Lexington has become local folklore. As to the latter, Edward Eckols wrote Davidson on April 28th he had learned of Dr. Junkin's intended departure for Philadelphia. He said: "I have no ill-feeling against Dr. Junkin personally; rather the reverse, but as a Presbyterian minister with his predisposition to preach political sermons, and with his education and talents, going fresh from our country with embittered feelings against us, to a city now all excited and ready for rising up against us, I think a committee should wait upon him, and politely tell him he must not attempt to leave the county, and that during the war he must hold his tongue. Let him know that he will be treated kindly, but that if he attempts to depart to our enemy he will be dealt with as one of them". There is no record that this internment was attempted, and Dr. Junkin was permitted to depart unmolested.

After April 17th Virginia was virtually in the war, though formalities occupied several weeks following. Warlike preparations dominated the scene in this place, and on May 23rd Rockbridge ratified the Ordinance of Secession by a vote of 1728 to one, and overwhelmingly elected S. McD. Reid and Francis T. Anderson to the House of Delegates. Moore did not run for any office in the 1861 election, and Dorman was decisively defeated.

However much Rockbridge County, with other areas of

Virginia, had resisted the secession movement, when war came the people closed ranks and it is noteworthy that many who held out the longest were amongst the most zealous and whole-hearted in their support of the Confederacy in the four years of sacrifice which ensued.

For the year 1947 the following Officers and Committees were elected or appointed:

President - - - - - Dr. Cole Davis
 1st Vice-President - - - - - Dr. J. L. Howe
 2nd Vice-President - - - - - Dr. W. D. Hoyt, Jr.
 3rd Vice-President - - - - - Miss Evelyn Nelson
 4th Vice-President - - - - - Dr. Frank Price
 5th Vice-President - Capt. M. Price Daniel
 6th Vice-President - - - - - Miss Blanche McCrum
 7th Vice-President - - - - - Miss Mary Barclay
 Recording Secretary--Dr. J. S. Moffatt, Jr.
 Corr. Secretary - - - - - Mrs. Chas. McCulloch
 Treasurer - - - - - Col. Leslie German
 Librarian - - - - - Dr. E. P. Tompkins

The Executive Committee--- The above-mentioned Officers (except Vice-Presidents) are ex officio members of this committee. In addition the following named were appointed: Dr. J. L. Howe, Miss Evelyn Nelson, Miss Mary Barclay, Col. Wm. Couper, Col. Paul Welles, Miss Mary Galt, Capt. G. D. Letcher, Mr. E. K. Paxton, Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler, Mr. T. B. Shackford, Mrs. Malcolm Campbell, Mr. C. Harold Lauck.

Membership Committee

Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler, Chairman
 Mrs. J. P. Alexander
 Dr. George W. Diehl
 Mrs. Richard Hogshead
 Mrs. M. M. Mills
 Mrs. H. Russell Robey
 Mrs. W. R. Sterrett
 Mrs. J. B. Wood

Program Committee

Mr. E. K. Paxton, Chairman
 Dr. W. G. Bean
 Lt. Col. Herbert Dillard
 Mrs. Leslie German
 Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason

Historical Records Com.

Col. Wm. Couper, Chairman

Sub-Committees:

Biography

Col. Paul Welles, Chairman
 Miss Margaret V. Jones
 Mrs. E. A. Sale
 Mr. Harrington Waddell

Historical

Landmarks, etc.

Capt. G. D. Letcher, Chairman
 Mr. D. E. Brady
 Mrs. " " Waffelfinger

	Mrs. Grace Condon Miss Willie Koose Mrs. J. Frank Key Mrs. L. D. Hotinger Miss Kathleen Saville Mrs. Curtis Walton Mrs. W. A. East Mr. W. A. Sterrett Mr. W. H. Humphries
Genealogy	Miss Mary M. Galt, Chairman Mrs. Wm. Moore Peake Dr. E. P. Tompkins
Rockbridge Service Men	Col. Wm. Couper, Chairman Mrs. Cole Davis Dr. E. P. Tompkins Capt. G. D. Letcher
Ways and Means	Mr. T. B. Shackford, Chairman Col. Cole Davis Col. Leslie German Col. Wm. M. Hunley Mr. Stuart Moore
Reception	Mrs. Malcolm Campbell, Chairman Mrs. J. A. Cook Miss Jennie M. Hopkins
Publication	Mr. C. Harold Lauck, Chairman Mr. B. F. Harlow Dr. E. P. Tompkins

The speaker on the January, 1947, program was Dr. Francis P. Gaines, who selected as his subject: "Rockbridge County's Part in the Development of the Nation". He dealt with the contribution of men of this locality, who were notable in the various fields of science, art, literature, military affairs, government, religion, agriculture, etc., diverging occasionally to include men of this general section not strictly of this county.

The paper in full not being available the following abstract is given in lieu of a fuller report.

Dr. Gaines sketched briefly the impact of Virginians on the development of other states, especially Texas, Tennessee, and Kentucky, and on the opening of the West.

He pointed out that Francis Preston Blair came from Virginia

as did Governor William Clark of Missouri, George Rogers Clark, and Henry Clay. Jim Bridger, the famous pioneer scout, was largely responsible for the establishment of the Oregon Trail; and "Big-foot" Wallace and General Sam Houston, both from Rockbridge, were the most significant figures in early Texas and the Southwest.

The speaker also dealt with citizens of Virginia and of Rockbridge County who have made notable contributions to the science, art, literature, and the mechanical arts, of our country. Cyrus McCormick, inventor of the reaper, has helped put bread into the mouth of countless thousands; J. E. A. Gibbs, with his invention of the chain-stitch sewing-machine lessened the labors of innumerable housewives; Dr. Walter Reed, and Dr. Ephraim McDowell, pioneer surgeon led the way to the development of present day success in abdominal surgery; John R. Sitlington Sterrett added much to the sum total of human knowledge in taking many expeditions to the Near East, especially Asia Minor for archeological explorations; engineers like Sidney Williamson and Charles Locher, who were instrumental in constructing some of the largest and most important dams, canals, and other engineering structures of this country, as well as abroad. Men in the realm of theology and religion like Dr. Archibald Alexander, William Morrison, and Bishop William Taylor; in the political field, Sam Houston, President of Texas Republic, as well as Governor of Tennessee and of Texas.

This list is incomplete, as the speaker mentioned many others.

Various gifts, in the way of articles of historic interest, were reported by sundry members.

The Reception Committee then set out refreshments, which were enjoyed along with conversation, of which the members dispersed.

The April, 1947, meeting took place at the Virginia Military Institute Library. Col. Cole Davis, President, in the chair.

Col. Wm. Couper made a detailed statement concerning the military records of Rockbridge men and women in military service in World War II. A summary shows: Dead, 117; wounded, 185; missing, 6; prisoners of war, 28; no report, 8.

The membership of the Society is reported now as numbering 190. Near one-fourth of this number are non-resident members, scattered over every section of the United States.

The paper of the evening was one by Dr. E. P. Tompkins, his subject being "The Valley Railroad". This line was planned to extend from Harper's Ferry to Salem, Virginia, and to traverse Rockbridge County. It was only partly built, though it cost Rockbridge taxpayers more than a million dollars, bonds and interest thereon. An abridged version of the paper appears in this volume.

Following the paper the Society was invited to inspect the V. M. I. Museum, and an enjoyable time was occupied in doing so. Col. Couper and others connected with V. M. I. showed and described many interesting items.

SKETCH OF THE VALLEY RAILROAD

Condensation of a paper read at a meeting of the Rockbridge Historical Society, on April 28, 1947 by E. P. Tompkins, M.D.

The citizens of Rockbridge County were so eager to get railroad advantages for this region, that within less than two years after the close of the War between the States, when they were poverty-stricken to the last degree, they were willing to burden themselves with a debt of a half million dollars. Not only that, but knowing that before the bonds issued for the purpose were fully paid up the debt would probably amount to - and it did amount to - considerably more than a million dollars.

Hitherto about the only means of public transportation - other than the stage coaches and the freight wagons - was the James River Canal, and its subsidiary, the canal on North River. The extreme northern section was touched by the Virginia Central (now the C. & O. RR.) and with this exception not a mile of trackage existed in the county. So that the Valley Railroad, if built, would have been the first to serve the

whole county, as it would extend through about the middle of the county, from end to end.

Consequently this railroad was the one which occasioned by far more anxious discussion and conferences and debates than did any similar enterprise. And yet - as a matter of fact the Valley Railroad existed only on paper, so far as Rockbridge county was concerned. Much work, and expensive work - in the way of heavy masonry culverts, and earth fills - was done in this county, which remain to this very day; but when trains began running into Lexington it was not trains of the Valley Railroad, but of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company.

A prolific source of information regarding the County's part in the matter is to be found in the minute-books of the Board of Supervisors; and to one who has the patience to thread his way through these pages, it is an interesting theme of history. Newspaper files of that day also give information.

In October, 1866, an election - more correctly a "poll" - was ordered by the court, to ascertain whether or not the voters would ratify a proposal to issue bonds of the county, in the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. They did ratify the measure, bonds were issued not only in accordance with this "poll", but of subsequent polls - a total of \$525,000. How much interest was paid out by Rockbridge tax-payers would be exceedingly difficult to estimate, but some of the bonds were not paid off till 1922 - a half century later - when a ceremony was made of burning them in the court yard.

These bonds were not simply handed over to the railroad company without any restrictions; on the contrary the matter was hedged about with certain conditions to be met by the railroad authorities; the chief of these being that the delivery of the bonds, and the beginning of interest-paying, was made contingent upon a like subscription amounting to one million dollars being made by the city of Baltimore. Another condition was that delivery of the bonds would take place only when actual construction work was begun in Rockbridge County, with assurance of steady continuance, and speedy conclusion.

In the Supervisors' Minute-books are probably not fewer than one hundred items of business indexed, as being concerned with the Valley Railroad. It is amazing into how many complexities a matter of this sort may run; and how diversified such complexities. Committees were appointed time after time, to confer with the railroad authorities; meetings held in Baltimore, in Staunton, perhaps elsewhere. There are reports of committees, reports of conferences and discussions almost without end - minds apparently in conflict with other minds,

and seeking a common basis of agreement.

Although delivery of the bonds was hedged about with apparently ample provision that the County would obtain value received for money expended, still it would seem from the record that eventually the railroad people did actually come into possession of the bonds, and then were quite dilatory about carrying out their promises. Thereupon, the Committee sent to Baltimore for that purpose obtained an injunction from the Court against the Valley Railroad Company, which was designed to prevent, and was of course effectual, in preventing this Company from making any use of the bonds. This naturally necessitated court procedure, and a suit resulted. A committee composed of a number of Rockbridge men made more than one trip to Baltimore to get the matter adjusted. It would seem from the record that this committee was treated with scant respect. On at least one occasion a Vice-President, Mr. P. P. Pendleton, came to Lexington to confer with County authorities. When the committee made trips to Baltimore it was accompanied by a competent attorney.

The whole matter of building a railroad through Rockbridge County dragged along year after year; some work was done in the way of building, mainly in the way of the masonry culverts above referred to, and still to be seen as melancholy mementoes of past hopes, but no cross-ties or rails were laid till the Valley Railroad was taken over by the Baltimore and Ohio company.

The sentiment or state of mind of the citizenry of Rockbridge was reflected, naturally, in the newspapers of that day - in editorials for the most part, and in articles written by others. The tone of these in the beginning was hopeful and buoyant, but as months and years passed with nothing of note being done, the tone of editorials became very pessimistic, and some were extremely sarcastic toward the railroad people. For example: "The veil has been lifted! The beautiful visions which have long haunted our trusting and unsophisticated fancies are taking wings and flying away. It was nothing but a myth after all! Still, it is hard to give up a beautiful myth. After wandering so long in Elysian fields, and quaffing the waters of the pearly streams, and listening to the angelic music in shady groves, it is hard to be tumbled out in the cold, and find it was a tantalizing vision which vanishes into thin air, and leaves us shivering in the bleak night of blank disappointment."

When twelve years had passed since the project was first broached, in December, 1878, it was suggested by an attorney who had been sent to Baltimore to consult with the railroad authorities that this decisive step be taken, namely: That the

Board of Supervisors petition the Legislature that an Act be passed requiring the Railroad Company to resume construction work in good faith within six months, or otherwise their charter shall be forfeited, and the counties and cities along the route be authorized to revoke their subscriptions.

An ordinance was thereupon adopted by the Supervisors to "obtain from the General Assembly of Virginia protection and relief against the unjust, ruinous, and oppressive policy adopted by those who have heretofore controlled the Valley Railroad. Therefore be it ordered:

"1... That Messrs. J. B. Dorman, Wm. A. Anderson, and D. E. Moore, be requested, in conjunction with the Chairman of the Board, to prepare a bill providing for the dissolution of the Valley Railroad Company, the revocation of its charter, the sale of its property, and the distribution of the proceeds of such sale as may be just, right, and equable, or granting such other or additional means and sources of protection, relief, and redress, as may be necessary.

"2...That the Representatives of this County in the General Assembly be earnestly requested to use their best efforts to secure passage of the enactment of such legislation as is hereinbefore indicated and set forth.

"3...That the Chairman of this Board be authorized to apply to the Legislature for the enactment of such legislation as is hereby contemplated, and present to the General Assembly a statement of the facts and grounds upon which such application is founded.

"4...That the Counties of Botetourt and Roanoke, the City of Staunton, and the Town of Lexington, be requested to co-operate with the County of Rockbridge in carrying out the purpose of this ordinance".

This unboubtedly was drastic action, and calculated to arouse the Valley Railroad people to some sort of action. No record locally available gives information as to whether this Bill was passed by the General Assembly; but the Valley Railroad Company was not dissolved at that time.

On May 8, 1880, the President of the Valley Railroad wrote the Board of Supervisors that arrangements had been made, but not entirely completed, to complete the railroad to Salem. In this letter he gives a very broad hint that more Rockbridge bonds would be very acceptable. But the canny Supervisors came back at him with this: "This Board calls attention to the fact, that in agreeing to the injunction being set aside" - the

injunction to prevent premature use of Rockbridge bonds - "they had expressly stipulated that 'no calls are to be made upon this county for any part of the \$210,000 of bonds not yet delivered, until the work upon the railroad shall be resumed in this county, etc.,' - - And the Board will act only in accordance with this, the bonds will be turned over to the Valley Railroad Company pari passu with work done in the county".

About this time the tax on Rockbridge property was increased from twenty-one cents to thirty cents - increase of about one-third - in order to pay the interest on the bonds. The shoe began to pinch tighter!

Trend of Valley Railroad affairs varied from time to time. A newspaper item of 1877 says: "Yesterday the Valley Railroad of Virginia was formally turned over to the President, Mr. P. P. Pendleton, by the Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company, lessee, by its President; notice having been given by the latter company that it is unwilling to continue the temporary lease made some months ago, at two thousand dollars per month". What part of the Valley Railroad the other road leased, or how much trackage had been at that time put into operation, the above item does not mention; but at least shows the interest taken in one road by the other.

In the course of time - in the early 1880's it was - a track was completed into Lexington, and trains began running into the town. As already mentioned they were not Valley Railroad trains, but of the B. and O. Railroad. The Valley Railroad, as owner of rights of way on which the track was built, ceased to exist; the railroad into Lexington was built and operated by the B. & O. This road was operated for about sixty years; then not so long before this page was written the road was abandoned - rails and ties taken up, and disposition made of the right-of-way.

It may be said of the citizens of Rockbridge County that they have always carried out their contracts, and in this instance paid off the bonds as they became due. One may read in the Lexington Gazette on April 5, 1922: "Monday at noon a large group of interested spectators witnessed a half-million dollar bond-fire in the Courthouse yard, the burning was under direction of the Board of Supervisors." All of them paid up, cancelled, and gleefully burned to ashes!

Apparently the failure to build the road through to Salem, Virginia, as planned was due to underestimated of the cost of construction. One sees newspaper mention in the early days of "eight or ten thousand dollars per mile". (This may not have been an official estimate.) A much later estimate, probably

made by a competent engineer after careful surveys, and very careful figuring, was of fifty-eight thousand dollars per mile - a wide difference. Also the methods of construction at that time were crude - human muscle, hand tools, wheel-barrow, pick-and-shovel, only relatively weak black powder instead of high explosives of the present day - all making for higher costs.

One student of railroads has said: "If Gen. Robert E. Lee had not died at a time when his name meant so much, it would have advanced the subscriptions to the Valley Railroad amongst the Confederate veterans of Baltimore, for he was much interested in Rockbridge getting this railroad, and keenly alive to the county's needs. In addition, the monetary panic of 1873 occurred, and crippled financial expansion". He also went on to say: "If the Valley Railroad had been built all the way to Salem, Virginia, then the Shenandoah Valley Railroad never would have been built, and in consequence the City of Roanoke never would have come into existence". So the failure of this road was of far-reaching result.

Thus passed the railroad which had caused so much talk, so much anxious discussion, so much written in the newspapers, and which cost the taxpayers a very pretty sum of money. And so the final curtain fell on the tragic-comedy-historical drama of Rockbridge County and its Valley Railroad.

The summer meeting of 1947 was held July 28 by invitation at Oxford Church, on Buffalo Creek. In the absence of President Cole Davis, Dr. J. L. Howe presided.

One feature of this meeting which elicited much interest, was a display of antiquarian items, such as photos, pictures, household articles, old family silver, gotten up by a member, Miss Kathleen Saville of that immediate community, who demonstrated them in an entertaining way.

Dr. Howe introduced a speaker for this occasion, a former pastor of the church, Rev. A. W. Wood, who read a paper on the history of this old church and congregation. It was said that the building may have once served as a fort against Indian attack, an early building having been made of stone. After 1843 the congregation chose the designation of "Old Oxford".

A bountiful supper was served by the ladies of this congregation, at the conclusion of which the Society adjourned.

ABSTRACT OF PAPER ON OLD OXFORD CHURCH BY REV. A. W. WOOD

At Old Oxford Church, July 28, 1947

The first meetinghouse was of logs, of course. It was spoken of as "having eight corners". One's first impression, from this, is that it was octagon in form. It has been suggested, however, that it was shaped like a cross, with short, wide, bars of equal length. The idea being that a larger building could be constructed with shorter logs. It is possible that the church was used as a fort, whereby the settlers could defend themselves from Indians. In 1763 the first raid on Kerr's Creek was made by a band of Shawnees. This would naturally arouse the settlers in the valley of Buffalo Creek to protect themselves.

The log structure was located probably fifty yards to the southeast of the present building.

When the stone building took the place of the log church the latter was used for many years as a Session House.

The Stone building dated from 1811. It was nearly as large as the present brick church, and was located somewhat nearer to the graveyard. Portions of its foundation may still be seen, and other parts have been utilized in the present structure. Small stones were used in this limestone building,

the walls were thick, and the windows narrow - three in number on each side, with small panes, and broad window-sills. There was no basement, and no vestibule. Within were two aisles. The center block of pews had a partition, as has the present one. Each pew had a door opening into the aisle, with wooden button to fasten the door. The pulpit was box-shaped, and narrow. Five or six steps led up to it. The woodwork was natural pine unpainted. The room was heated by two wood stoves. The session house was to the left, as one comes out of the church, a single-room, square building, for official meetings.

* * * * *

In the years 1866-1867 the congregation desired to build another sanctuary. The goal was set to raise \$2500.00, * * * but only some \$2089.00 was subscribed. The names that appear on this subscription list are, for the most part, familiar in the long history of the church. Representatives are here today. The building was erected while Rev. John A. Scott was supplying the pulpit; he was principal of Ann Smith Academy in Lexington. Rev. Beverley Tucker Lacy had preached here for some months in 1865 or '66. He was a Confederate Army chaplain. William F. Johnson, long an elder of this church, was received into the church on certificate from the chaplain a little while before.

We rejoice that this simple, beautiful, substantial building still stands. It has been kept in condition, and improved, and the grounds have been beautified. Any true soul is inspired at the sight of this building and its grounds as approached from the top of Kiger's Hill. We are glad when you say to us: "let us go into the house of the Lord".

The first deed of record in Rockbridge County, is to be found in Deed Book "A" page 143, whereby Saml. Lawrence makes over 1 1/4 acres and 10 poles to the Trustees of Oxford Church, this deed reciting that "This land is where the church now stands", which clearly indicates there was a church building before 1779; and the consensus of opinion among the older people is that the first church was build about 1768.

This transfer of title, and a later one for additional 2 1/2 acres of land from Moses Winegar, in 1845, would not rule out the land being in the original grant by Borden - as it is thought to have been.

- - - - -

The Organization of Oxford Church

There are no local records of Oxford Church extant, of a time before the re-organization, which took place in 1843. As to such records; Rev. Andrew B. Davidson, when pastor, removed such records to a house, once a dwelling, where he and his elders were accustomed to meet. This house was consumed by fire and the records were destroyed in the fire, by which the whole previous history of this congregation were lost. They were thought to date from 1760.

Re-organization of Oxford

In 1843 the congregation sent a request to Presbytery - then meeting in "Center Union in Pendleton County", the Virginia, now West Virginia. This is now known as McDowell, and is in Highland County, which was later formed from Pendleton and Bath Counties. The Presbytery responded, and appointed a commission consisting of Rev. James Morrison, Rev. John Sloan, and Rev. Henry Payne, with Elder Hugh Barclay and another elder, name not known. The church chose the name of "Old Oxford". The session was composed of John Leech, Sr., Shanklin McClintic, and W. A. Wilkinson, the latter being made Clerk of the Session. A curious and interesting fact is this: The congregation thought they should have a Constitution, and a committee prepared such, which was duly adopted. In the minute book may be found: "Constitution of Oxford Church", but a blank page follows. (Did the Clerk postpone copying it, and then forget it entirely?) What manner of document was this "Constitution" adopted by a Presbyterian congregation in 1843?

Reverend W. W. Trimble was called in 1844, and served till 1849.

Rev. Samuel Houston who supplied at Oxford in 1800, also was pastor of Highbridge and Falling Spring churches. He rode horseback across Short Hill, often accompanied by his daughter, Mrs. Janetta Gilmore, by a road, long abandoned, crossing over from Rural Valley, his home, to South Buffalo. He also filled appointments at Hamilton's Schoolhouse, and was always there regardless of weather.

Rev. Andrew B. Davidson may have been serving Oxford in 1803; he is listed as Stated Supply for Oxford and New Monmouth in 1839. In 1831 Oxford and Bethesda were in his pastorate, also 1832. He was a very earnest preacher. When preaching at Bethesda he usually rode on horseback from his home near Lexington, about fifteen miles; but on Communion

occasions would go on Friday and return on Monday.

Records in the Newberry Library, University of Chicago, state: "The first minister of Oxford was Rev. James Powers... but he declined the pastorate, and returned to Philadelphia in 1773. Then came Rev. Samuel Houston, who was followed by Rev. Daniel Blain. The Rev. Andrew Davidson supplied the pulpit from 1803 to 1809, when he became pastor of the Presbyterian church in Harrison. He was compelled to resign his pastorate there in 1814 because of his pro-English sentiments, classing him as a Tory, in the War of 1812. He returned to Lexington and resumed his work as Stated Supply at Oxford. (Copied by Rev. George W. Diehl.)

Rev. W. W. Trimble served from 1844 to 1849. He was also a teacher, being Principal of an Academy, and later a Female Seminary. Old Oxford prospered under his pastorate. Minutes of the Session are quite full.

Those who followed are these:

Edward T. Hoge, 1872 to 1877... Rev. John I. Kirkpatrick professor at Washington and Lee University, supplied at various times. ... Rev. H. P. Smith, 1878 to 1884... Rev. Wm. A. Dabney, 1886 to 1889... Rev. W. G. F. Wallace, 1891 to 1892 (Married Miss Sue Myers, Lexington)... Rev. Wm. L. Bailey, 1894 to 1900. (A bachelor)... Rev. Henry A. White, 1900-1902, professor of history at Washington and Lee University. A great revival and gathering of forces under his leadership... Rev. Thomas Mowbray, 1902 to 1904... Rev. James Power Smith, Jr., 1904 to 1908... Rev. Albert W. Wood, 1908 to 1919... Newton A. Parker, 1919 to 1927... Rev. James M. Coleman, 1929 to 1944... Rev. Albert W. Wood was Temporary Supply irregularly for a period until Rev. George H. Rector was called and took up the work. Rev. Mr. Rector is the present incumbent, dating from 1942.

Going back to former days: Rev. William Pinkerton supplied Old Oxford from 1851 to 1858. He also served Highbridge, Collierstown, Fairfield and Mt. Carmel, at various times, teaching in several places. He died while pastor at Mt. Carmel, Midway, 1875.

Rev. John Miller was moderator in the Session Meetings, 1858 to 1860. He was a captain in the C. S. A. Married, second wife, Sally Campbell Preston McDowell, of Lexington. He owned Col Alto in Lexington. Returned to Princeton, N. J. His orthodoxy was questioned by the brethren while he was pastor in Petersburg, Virginia.

Rev. Alexander L. Hogshead was pastor 1861 - '65. He married Miss Mary Elizabeth Moore, of Collierstown community. Rev. Beverley Tucker Lacy held a revival while Mr. Hogshead was in charge at Oxford, and some of the more prominent men of the community who became active in the later history of the church, united with the church at that time.

Rev. William M. McElwee supplied Oxford in 1869-1870. He was at that time still a minister of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian, but later he became a member of the Lexington Presbytery.

Due to the exigencies of space this informative paper of Rev. Mr. Wood's had to be somewhat cut down in length, and in places re-arranged to a small degree. All essential facts have been preserved, however.

--Editor--

The fall meeting of the Society was held October 27, 1947 in the Student Union in Lexington, Dr. Cole Davis presiding.

The usual order of business was reversed by having the paper first, and business meeting afterward. This paper was delivered by Dr. Chas. W. Turner, of the Washington and Lee University faculty, his subject being "Railways of Virginia Prior to the Civil War". A thoroughly documented paper, and most informative. An abridged form of this paper is included in this volume.

It having been found that in order for the Society to hold title to real estate, such as "The Castle" it is necessary to have a Board of Trustees. So such board was thereupon duly elected, as follows: Messrs. Stuart Moore, Mathew Paxton, Earl Mattingly, and T. B. Shackford.

The Librarian made two suggestions, namely: 1. That as soon as feasible after the Society has moved into its permanent habitation, we secure for our library a copy of any and all books written by Rockbridge authors, and, 2. secure copy of any or all county histories which are available.

Various accessions to the Society's collection of historical things were reported by the Librarian and others.

The election of Officers for the ensuing year was then announced as the next order of business, and the Nominating Committee brought in a "slate" of names, which slate was unanimously elected.

President Davis called attention to a change in the By-Laws, whereby the Chairmen of the several Committees will be appointed by the in-coming President, instead of being elected by each committee.

Officers for the year 1948, duly elected at this meeting, were as follows:

President	Mrs. H. Russell Robey
1st Vice-President	Dr. Cole Davis
2nd Vice-President	Col. Paul Welles
3rd Vice-President	Mrs. J. B. Wood
4th Vice-President	Mrs. Claude Crist
5th Vice-President	Mrs. Mary Fields
6th Vice-President	Dr. Albert McCown
7th Vice-President	Dr. Freeman Hart
Corr. Secretary	Mrs. Chas. McCulloch
Recording Secretary	Dr. James S. Moffatt
Treasurer	Major Carrington Tutwiler

Librarian	Dr. E. P. Tompkins
Trustees	Mr. Earl S. Mattingly Mr. Mathew Paxton Mr. T. B. Shackford Mr. Stuart Moore
Executive Committee	The elected Officers except Vice-Presidents, and the following
Historical Records	Col. William Couper
Program Committee	Col. Cole Davis
Ways and Means Com.	Maj. Carrington Tutwiler
Membership	Mrs. John D. Clothier
Publications	Mr. C. Harold Lauck
Reception	Miss Jennie Hopkins
Trustees	Mr. Earl S. Mattingly Mr. T. B. Shackford
At Large	Mrs. J. B. Wood Col. Paul Welles

SUMMARY

The Early Virginia Railroad Movement

by Charles W. Turner, Ph.D.

October 27, 1947

The railroad movement began in Virginia localities which felt the need for a better means of transportation, having taken note of rail projects in England and the North and being willing to test them within their own borders. After the holding of local interest meetings, the taking of preliminary surveys, and the petitioning of the General Assembly for charters of incorporation, the first railways received their charters in the eastern half of the state, the primary aim being to connect with some trade center which afforded water transportation. The latter was still considered the surest type of transportation. After three-fifths of the capital has been raised locally, the state agreed to supply the remaining two-fifths; these fractions were reversed after 1845. Charters granted by the General Assembly followed a definite pattern, and through the Board of Public Works power to appoint a portion of the board of directors of each railroad company, the state kept close watch over the policies of the railroads. When sufficient stock had been sold, a stockholder's meeting was called

and officers were elected at that meeting. Actual construction began after the route had been decided upon, a civil engineer having been hired to handle the project. The building of the initial stretches was accomplished so quickly that inferior materials were too often employed. The problem of grading proved much simpler in the eastern Tidewater than in the western half of the state. Local materials were used for the superstructures. The first wooden, ironcovered rails and 5000-pound engines were imported from England, but both were replaced with heavier rails and motive power by the forties. The rolling stock was made either in the North or in the shops of the various companies.

In the decade of the fifties there were plenty of plans for new lines, in spite of which fact Virginia spent most of her energy on establishing and extending into middle and western Virginia the lines chartered earlier. This growth showed a sharp upward trend at first, falling off as 1860 approached. Though Virginia was behind in the first decade, Georgia and Virginia became the leaders during the 1850-1860 period under study. Of the Virginia mileage, most of the lines, slowly being linked together, made up vital links in the coastal or western transportation chains. Though competition, depression, defective equipment, and sectional rivalries had their effect, Virginia was securing a new transportation system which was visualized as a part of a unified southern railroad system by the southern railroad conventions. By 1860 many of the railroads were finished, yet one western, several northern Piedmont, and a few coastal lines were incomplete. The war came too quickly and such lines had to wait until after Appomattox. Today, only the B. and O. and the R. F. and P. companies retain their original names, while the Petersburg and the Richmond and Petersburg companies were absorbed in the Atlantic Coast Line. The Portsmouth and Roanoke is a part of the Seaboard Airline system. For a number of years the B. and O. has owned the old Winchester and Potomac Company. The Virginia Central is the original section of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad Company. The Norfolk and Western line has taken over a number of the old lines, namely the City Point, Southside, Norfolk and Petersburg, and Virginia and Tennessee railways. Likewise the Richmond and Danville, Alexandria and Orange, York River and Manassas Gap lines are portions of the Southern Railroad Company. Finally, the Old Dominion Company took over the Alexandria, Loudoun and Hampshire Railroad.

The capital of all the railroads of the first period appeared to be sufficient with the exception of that needed to build the initial stretch. All the companies except the Chesterfield expected the state to support them financially. Only two of the early roads remained debt-free; the others borrowed

from the state and city governments and from individuals in Virginia, other states, and abroad. The funds so secured went for surveys, right-of-ways, preparation of roadbeds, superstructures, rails, rolling stock, building and labor, costing from \$5000 to \$33,000 a mile in the east, while those running through the western section found the cost amount to as high as \$80,000 a mile. The average cost per mile over the entire state was \$33,000. Returns show continual increase, with declines coming only during the depression years, though several lines were hard put to pay any dividends during the first period (1837-1845). In contrast several companies of the second period were chartered with capitalization insufficient to build the first stretch. This capital stock continued to be purchased locally, by foreigners, by Northerners, and three-fifths by the states. In fact, the last was so anxious to have certain stretches built that it chartered new companies and supplied them with the capital necessary to build the whole line. The rapidity with which installments on stock paid varied according to business conditions. During the same period all the railroads appeared to accumulate debts within two years after opening. Of the two companies which failed to keep up their interest and principal payments, one, the Portsmouth and Roanoke, was sold at auction and reorganized. The state of Virginia was always the railroads' main creditor, lending in increasing amounts as the war period approached. The actual construction costs were small compared with costs of other state lines. At least three-fourths of the lines in the fifties were paying regular dividends to their stockholders of six per cent annually or better. Thus the Virginia railroad lines were finally advancing on sound financial principles with the state playing a major role.

The charters provided that a suitable route be surveyed by a civil engineer; and the railroad administration, having been elected by the stockholders, would open bids on contracts for construction. A right-of-way of 80 feet was cleared, for which fair compensation was allowed the landholders. Local materials were purchased for the superstructures as well. Fills, soft spots, grades, and the bridging of streams were the usual problems of the construction force. At least three companies had tunneling to do, and the Virginia Central allowed the state to charter an independent company for the purpose. One of the tunnels constructed by Claudius Crozet for the state was 1300 feet long, the longest in the United States at that time. Wooden bridges were improved with better superstructures, Howe Trusses, etc. The superstructures of both bridges and tracks were of white oak or locust timber. The timbers for the tracks were imbedded five feet apart if the 4' 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ " gauge was used, or closer if a wider one was employed. Flat rails were soon replaced by the "U", "T", or "H" rails before the Civil War.

Other lesser equipment had to be placed along the track, such as cattle guards, turnouts, crossings, water tanks, etc., before the lines could render effective service.

The first power for hauling was furnished by mules, but these rapidly gave way to engines of constantly improved type and durability. In the beginning, these engines pulled less than a dozen cars, but by the end of the period, each pulled as many as thirty cars at a speed of twenty miles an hour, burning wood and costing 61 to 88 cents a mile to operate. These cars went through a series of improvements from a stage coach like body to an eight-wheel, highly colored coach equipped with springs, stoves, windows, smokers, and night seats. Numbers of other types of cars were used for freight, coal, mail, and stock. Equipment for river transportation was essential for the eastern lines. To accommodate trade along the way, depots, shops, engine houses, woodsheds, section foreman's quarters, and even taverns were built. Many small items had to be taken account of, while a new fixture made its way into the equipment lists more and more--the Horse Telegraph.

The personnel was made up for the most part of politicians, stockholders, or people outside the state, who often had their jobs year after year. A few instances of interlocking directorates occurred, which had some effect on cooperation among the older lines of the eastern section of the state. The salaries of the above, and the wages of labor, improved with increase in returns. Only two cases were found where the officers proved dishonest. As to the Board of Public Works, it cooperated with the lines and checked their every action through their representatives on the various boards of directors. Some of the men rose in office, and others proved so able that they held the same position in several companies. All in all, the railroad officials (1845-1860) were an efficient group of men; to be sure, their jobs did not prove highly technical, as they later became.

Sectional rivalries impeded railroad progress in the General Assembly--friction between and friend and foe of the canal projects, between one section and another, between in and out-of-state projects, and between one city and another. The chartering of so many rival roads in the Tidewater made for bitter competition between the different lines, for these roads were in a comparatively poor agricultural district of the state and often were too poorly constructed to give long service. The jealousy felt towards Baltimore and the B. and O. by Virginia was real and caused delays in railroad expansion in northern Virginia. The controversy over gauge and through tickets was further sign of sectional differences. It was but normal to expect delays, post office quarrels and service

complaints, and a greater number of accidents, during the period of beginning. The labor situation was serious and never the best with slave labor.

In spite of all these blunders a good service record was chalked up. Fares and rates on freight were rather high on the original lines, but by the fifties they were lower and more uniform. Schedules were fairly well made, and better care was afforded both passengers and produce year after year. Special fares were offered for "big days", and to encourage the use of fertilizer lower rates were charged on it. Results of the coming of the railroad showed in increased total capital wealth of the state, increased population, land values from five to fifty per cent higher, and the promotion of the use of natural resources. Finally, the railroad offered the safest, cheapest and most dependable mode of transportation in Virginia.

The Society met in the Student Union lounge on January 26, 1948, with Mrs. H. Russell Robey presiding. Reports of various committees were read. Discussion of the feasibility of publishing Volume III of "Proceedings" resulted in determination to get this done.

A map of Rockbridge County, with points of historical interest marked in red, was presented by the Librarian, together with typewritten explanations.

The paper was given by Dr. E. P. Tompkins, entitled "Reminiscence of Wilson Springs" - a one-time very popular resort for Rockbridge people in midsummer.

An invitation was extended by the President, Mrs. Robey, to have the April meeting at Southern Seminary in Buena Vista. This was unanimously accepted.

The usual refreshments and lingering for exchange of talk followed the set program, and then adjournment.

WILSON'S SPRINGS

by E. P. Tompkins, M.D.

January 26, 1948

This one-time popular resort is at the entrance to Goshen Pass. In "days lang syne" when one would mention this place to some farmer friend, a twinkle of satisfaction usually would light up his countenance, as he remarked with gusto: "Well, that's a place where I've had many a good time!" Now, more's the pity, this place as the scene of customary resort in summer-time has largely gone into the limbo of forgotten things. A half-century ago, before the advent of automobiles, it was a locality of pleasurable activity, where were gathered families of Rockbridge county for miles around. After the introduction of the automobile people became more restless - they did not want to stay several weeks in one place, but to keep moving.

For many years farming folk of the county were accustomed to plan to take about three weeks of rest - or at any rate a change in their way of living which is itself restful - after harvest was over, and the corn "laid by", meaning that cultivation of the growing corn crop was completed, and go to Wilson's Springs. By common consent this was the last two weeks

of July, and the first week of August. Bedding and cooking equipment would be loaded in wagons, and whole families wend their way to this sylvan spot, Substantial rough cabins, built in rows, enclosed two sides of "The Green", and in these summer dwellings the population of the Springs would take up temporary residence.

Ostensibly the attraction was the health-giving waters from a sulphur spring. This spring is unique - a sort of freak of Nature - as it rises on a tiny island in the middle of the river. The island is to be reached - or was attainable in those days - by means of a long foot-log thrown across from riverbank to island. No statistics have been kept of the number of girls who would have fallen off that log if they had not been caught in the arms of the young men escorting them. Neither is it said that any girl has ever been deterred from attempting the feat of walking this slippery log, by danger of falling - besides the water was only a few feet deep.

So important to his fellow-citizens was this sulphur water considered by one of the early owners, that in a sale of the land by a clause in the deed recorded in our Court House (deed book "X", page 292), he donated to the public the right of perpetual access to the spring. In this writing he says: " * * * said tract includes a small sulphur spring that runs on an island in North River, reserving the privilege to all persons who may wish to visit and use the spring to do so without hindrance or expense; and also free passage to the same through the said land."

This record is an extract from a deed made by the executors of Daniel Strickler to William A. Wilson, for the land surrounding the spring, and it is dated November 16, 1843. The land has remained in the Wilson family ever since, never having been sold, but passing from father to son, or from uncle to nephew until now. This gives it the name it now bears; in records more than a hundred years old it is designated "Strickler's Springs". Incidentally, what we now call Rockbridge Baths, nearby, was about that time called "Letcher's Springs", or "Jordan's Springs". An envelope bearing postmark "Jordan Springs" is treasured by one of our contemporaries, showing there was once a post office at that point.

As above stated, the wholesome effect of the waters - a sulphur and a chalybeate spring - was theoretically the attraction. But to the more youthful members of the several hundred sometimes sojourning here, this was a negligible reason for their stay. The lure in their case was "Boy Meets Girl", or vice-versa. Always in such a case there are ways of enjoying one's self. A dancing platform stood in the middle of

The Green, and a fiddler and a banjo-picker could be found nearby; so nearly every evening strains of music enticed most of them to "trip the light fantastic". A ten-pin alley attracted many during the morning hours; croquet matches afforded chance to show skill. Alluring woodland walks led in many directions whose flower-laden borders gave excuse, if such be needed, for straying on and on. Swimming had not yet come into vogue to any great extent; the boys would now and then go down to Blue Hole, or other suitable spot, but not with any girls in the company.

The cabins, built by the owners for the most part, were crude, with now and then one more pretentious. They seemed limitless in capacity, for two sizeable rooms would accommodate near a score, with all masculines in one, and all feminines in another; every available foot of floor space occupied by bed, cot, or pallet. Though city-bred "softies" might scorn the crudities and potential discomforts, it is not recorded that any protest was uttered, or much discomfort felt, for after a long summer day in the open air tired bodies enjoyed sweet slumber even on a straw-filled "tick", with a quilt or two for covering.

Not all the patrons were rural people, for some towns-folk came to enjoy a vacation, and sometimes even city people. In particular, three ladies from a distant city came year after year to spend a month or more in a little cabin they had built for their use, and none were more enthusiastic than they in approval of Wilson's Springs.

To farming folks, worn down by long hours of hard work in the fields, and even longer hours for the feminine members in their cooking and other household duties, the change was a real treat. And for the young people, who in that day of horse-drawn vehicles and slow transportation had no great opportunity of getting together in numbers for fun and relaxation, it was a season eagerly looked forward to from year to year, for then it was that -

"Eyes looked love to eyes which spoke again,
And all went merry as a marriage bell."

Nor has it been estimated in how many instances marriage bells later rang out as a consequence of these outings on The Green at Wilson's Springs.

Sometimes the young men organized a bear-hunt. At that time no law forbade shooting bears at any time of year; so now and then a large one or small one would be carried in slung on a pole, to be exhibited on The Green, and exclaimed over by the

Girls. Probably neither the meat nor the fur was of any value at that time of year, but the prowess of the hunter in the eyes of his innamorata was enhanced, and that of course is the main point anyway. Fishing also had its devotees, and fine black bass or silver perch were sometimes brought in to be admired by the assembled company.

And the appetite one would acquire after a few days there! Early morning breezes would waft in enticing odors of fried ham, or breakfast bacon, mingled with that of fragrant coffee, from a dozen kitchens. Homemade pickles, preserves, jellies, and such had been brought in abundance; watermelons in any number might be bought from the patch at minimum price, likewise cantaloupes and other fruits; fresh vegetables were available at but little distances; and so to the restorative effect of fresh air, and the tonic effects of the water, was added wholesome sustenance of excellent food. So why should not one be benefitted by a stay at the Springs?

But now it is all a dream that is faded. Nowadays we cannot "bide a wee" - we must be on the move. The Wheel - or four wheels, or rather some millions of wheels - spelt the doom of The Springs. From tiny tot on roller skates or "scooter", to older children on bicycles, on up to the grandmother on the back seat of the limousine, we all want to have wheels under us - have we "wheels in our heads"? We cannot spend time sitting around at The Springs, we must be moving - keeping the wheels turning!

I venture to propose as the Insigne of the Age, The Wheel - together with this motto:

"Turn, turn, my wheel - turn 'round and 'round
Without a pause, without a sound -
So spins the flying world away".

In the meeting of the Executive Committee on April 12, 1948, the matter of the very generous offer of Dr. Leslie L. Campbell to repair, re-arrange, and fit "The Castle" for the better use of the Society, was discussed; and a motion was made, seconded, and carried, that the Society accept with grateful thanks this proposal. A special committee, Dr. Cole Davis and Mr. T. B. Shackford, was appointed to confer with Dr. Campbell as to details, as he requested.

On April 26, 1948, the Society met in the auditorium of Southern Seminary and Junior College in Buena Vista, Mrs. Robey, President, wielding the gavel.

The Membership Committee reported 200 members. The Treasurer reported a balance as of this date of \$2111.19. The Librarian reported various accessions during the past quarter.

The program on this occasion was largely musical; the young lady students rendered pleasing vocal and instrumental selections in which Mrs. Meadows and Mrs. Albert Tucker also took part, and it was then announced that folk-dances would follow. Thereupon the company repaired to the ballroom, where - with Mr. Robert Stoner calling the figures - square dancing, Old Virginia Reels, quadrilles, etc., continued till a late hour.

The summer meeting of 1948 was at New Monmouth Church, a few miles west of Lexington, on the afternoon of July 26th. Mrs. H. Russell Robey presided.

A number of matters of business were discussed and reports of various committees received. As the guest speaker, Rev. Mr. Carlyle A. McDonald, pastor of this church, had a later engagement, his address was heard first, and the business meeting followed.

He gave an extended historical sketch of this congregation, one of the oldest in the county, as well as one of the most influential. A condensation of his address appears in this volume.

Upon the close of the formal program the society went by

automobiles a few miles up Kerr's Craek, to a large schoolhouse, where a picnic-style supper was served.

MORMOUTH CHURCH

A Condensation of the Address of Rev. C. A. McDonald

July 26, 1948

Old records state that the first white inhabitants came into what is now Rockbridge County in 1737. These settlers were mainly Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. They brought their religious faith with them, and immediately began to meet together for public worship of Almighty God. It is possible that they met for a time in private homes, or under the great oak where the church now known as Old Mormouth was afterward built. There is no record of the time when the first house for public worship was put up. Foote's "Sketches" states that this church was organized in 1746 by Rev. John Blair, during one of his visits to Virginia, and the congregation was known at that time as "Forks of the James".

The church was without a regular pastor until the time of Rev. Wm. Graham in 1776, and the records of the Synods of New York and Philadelphia show that "Supplies" were sent, amongst whom are the names of Rev. Jas. Anderson, Rev. Wm. Robinson, Rev. Mr. Byram, and others. The congregation included all territory southward from North River, between the Blue Ridge Mountain and North Mountain, to an indefinite extent.

In 1748 a call was sent jointly with Timber Ridge congregation to the Synod of New York, to be presented to Rev. Mr. Dean; but he did not accept, and the following year is this record: "The Rev. Mr. Dean has been removed by death since our last meeting".

The Presbytery of Hanover, in Virginia, was formed in 1755, and this church then belonged to that Presbytery. The Rev. Hugh McAden preached here by previous appointment in July 1755, he being then on his way to North Carolina, according to his journal, still extant, as shown in Foote's Sketches of North Carolina. In 1759 Hanover Presbytery appointed Rev. Craig to supply Forks of James one Sabbath, and Rev. John Brown three Sabbaths in the month. A petition was received by Hanover Presbytery in 1760, for supply minister. A call for pastoral service by Rev. Charles Cummings was presented to the same body

in 1766, though was not accepted; but in 1767 the Presbytery appointed Rev. Mr. Leake to supply. Again in 1770 the Presbytery appointed Rev. Charles Cummings to make a tour of six weeks "through the back vacancies, beginning at Hall's Meeting-house". (Old Monmouth at one period was known by this name.)

Rev. Mr. Irwin and Rev. James Campbell were sent to visit this church in 1771. And the Synod in 1772 directed the Presbytery of New Castle to send a candidate to supply the church.

The first pastor of the church, Rev. William Graham, born in 1746, in Pennsylvania, graduated at Princeton College in 1773, and about a year later was invited to conduct a classical school in Augusta County, which invitation he accepted. This school, after several removals, was finally located at Lexington, as Liberty Hall Academy, then Washington Academy, later Washington College, and finally Washington and Lee University. Mr. Graham was licensed to preach by Hanover Presbytery, and accepted a call to the united congregations of Timber Ridge and Hall's Meeting-house in 1776. He continued this relationship until 1785, when - at his own request - the pastoral relation was dissolved by the Presbytery.

A subscription paper dated November, 1787 shows efforts of the people of Hall's Meeting-house to have Mr. Graham devote one-half of his ministerial services to them. In 1789 the congregation renewed their call, which he then accepted. For sake of convenience the congregation was divided, one part worshipping at Hall's Meeting-house, and the other half at Lexington. Hall's Meeting-house had in the meantime built a stone church, the partial ruins of which yet remain. This pastoral relation continued till Mr. Graham resigned his rectorship of Liberty Hall Academy, September 25, 1796. Soon after Mr. Graham's resignation he removed to the banks of the Ohio, and while on a journey to Richmond, Virginia, he contracted a fever, from which he died in that city on June 8, 1799.

Supply ministers were sent, after Mr. Graham's resignation, until 1798, when the service of Rev. George A. Baxter, for one-half his time. He had studied in collegiate courses and in theology under Rev. Mr. Graham, and had graduated at Liberty Hall Academy not long before this; and after his graduation had been licensed to preach, at New Monmouth in 1797.

The following names were signed to the agreement, or subscriptions to his salary: John Wilson... William Presley... Wm. McCampbell... James Wilson... Alexander Wiley... Susanna McMath... Robert Wasson... George Cravan... Robert Wasson, Jr... William Wilson... John McElhany... John Kirkpatrick... Rott. McCampbell... James McKee... John McKee... John Hamilton...

Saml. McClelland... Joseph Goodbar... William Skeen... Nathan Angel... Thos. Thompson... Hugh Weir... James Logan... John Welsh... James Gilmore... Thomas... Blakeley Brush... Robert McCampbell... Edward Gaylor... Robt. Lawson... Wm. Ryly... Isaiah Kincaid... John Moore... Saml. Wilson... James Cunningham... Chas. Kirkpatrick... James Cassady... Robert Kincaid... Patrick Neil... Wm. Taylor... Sophia Hicks... Andrew Hall... John Orbison... Robert Armstrong... James McFarland... James Larkins... John Carter... Saml. Mitchell... John and Harry Gaylor... Downy Reed... Britain Robinson... Wm. Bradly... Daniel Lyle... Wm. Adams... Wm. Hutton. Mr. Baxter accepted the call May 1, 1799. The other half of his time was devoted to Lexington congregation.

In 1809 we find a list of pew-holders different from the above names, which apparently pertains to the Lexington half of this congregation. It is: Saml. L. Campbell, J. Leyburn, Wm. Caruthers, James Blair, James Gold, Edward Graham, Matthew Hanna, Robert Gold, Jacob Fuller, Rob. White, Robert McDowell, John McCampbell, James J. Myers, H. McClung.

At a congregational meeting in 1817, the trustees were authorized to fix the price of seats so as to raise the pastor's salary, with strict regulations, which the trustees were instructed to carry out.

Pastoral relations with Rev. Mr. Baxter continued till October, 1821, when he resigned at New Monmouth to devote his whole time to Lexington, that church having obtained separate organization in 1819.

Dr. Baxter, in a letter addressed to Dr. Saml. L. Campbell, gave as his reasons for this step: His impaired health, the extensive bounds of the Monmouth congregation over which he must travel, and his more pressing engagements with Washington College.

After this time for a number of years the church was served by Stated Supply ministers, among them being Rev. A. B. Davidson, Rev. James Pained, and other ministers. In 1836 Rev. Henry Ruffner began to preach at Monmouth, but on account of his being President and Professor of Moral Philosophy of Washington College he could not become pastor, but only Stated Supply. He continued as such until 1848.

New Monmouth had, in the meantime contributed to the formation of another church, the congregation of Kerr's Creek having been organized in 1845.

Rev. Thomas N. Paxton became Stated Supply in 1849, and

continued till 1851. He was followed by Rev. R. J. Taylor for a few months; and Rev. Philo Calhoun, a professor at Washington College, supplied for a few months in 1852. That year also Rev. Wm. P. Wharton preached, as he was able to do, until December, 1853. In 1854 Rev. James B. Ramsey, D. D., accepted a call, and continued to serve the church till 1858, when he accepted a call to the First Church of Lynchburg. Rev. John K. Harris began to preach here in 1858, and continued till April, 1861. At this time the membership amounted to 154.

Rev. John Miller, D. D. supplied the pulpit for a few months; and the church was vacant till Rev. Samuel Brown became pastor in 1862. He served the church through most of the period of the Civil War; and the records of the session during this excited period show only two references to the conflict then going on, and these only incidental. The church suffered greatly in the loss, death, and removal, of many of its members, and in the early '70's numbered only about one hundred members. Mr. Brown was one of the five sons of Rev. Samuel Brown and his wife, Mary Moore, whose thrilling history of captivity among the Indians is well known. He retired from the pastorate in 1873, greatly regretted.

On April 11, 1874, the congregation extended a unanimous call to Rev. Dr. D. A. Penick, which was accepted, and he was installed the next month; a pastorate which was to last for more than thirty-three years. So fruitful was his ministry that it is said rarely did a communion occasion pass without some additions to the membership of the church. Notably, in 1889 when the Rev. Dr. Wm. Dinwiddie held a protracted meeting at New Monmouth some one hundred and eight names were added to the roll upon profession of faith. The roll of the membership varied from time to time - for instance in 1889 it had grown to 230, but from deaths, removals, and other causes by 1897 it was only 190. Later the number again went up to 220. Having served this church for a third of a century most acceptably, in 1907 Dr. Penick offered his resignation; and he was then elected Pastor Emeritus.

The church was served for the next several months by supply ministers, and on December 15, 1907, Rev. R. E. Steele was called, and began his pastorate in January, 1908; and continued until August, 1909, at which time he resigned.

His successor was Rev. D. N. Yarbro; beginning his ministry of this church in November of that year; and continued until 1919.

Other pastors serving this congregation are as follows:

Rev. Dr. O. M. Anderson	1919-1927
Rev. J. W. Weathers	1928-1946
Rev. C. A. McDonald	1947-

THE BUILDINGS . . .

It is most probable that the first building, which is thought to have been of logs, was put up about 1748; for in that year we find the congregation - in connection with Timber Ridge - in this year trying to secure a pastor. According to old records it was first called "Forks of James". (Note - It may be well to explain that all the section of the county lying between James and North Rivers, and the Short Hill mountain, was called Forks of James. E.P.T.)

The name seems to have changed to Hall's Meeting-house between the years 1768 and 1770, because in the minutes of the Presbytery the last mention of Forks of James was in 1768, and the first use of Hall's Meeting-house in 1770.

According to Davidson's History of Presbyterian Church, "Hall's Meeting-house was a frame building; so were Felling Spring and Highbridge". The deed for the ground was from Ben Borden to Joseph Lapsley and other Trustees in 1754. The congregation continued to worship in this building till 1789, when the stone building was begun, and the name changed to New Monmouth.

In the formal paper pledging their several subscriptions members of the congregation were allowed to pay either in "property", or in money; and if any should choose to work he was to be given credit on his cash subscription for whatever effort he thus made on the church building. When the walls were up, and the roof put on, the congregation began to use the building, and it was not until 1800 that the walls were plastered; and the dirt floor was used till 1820, when wooden flooring was put in the Aisles. It is said that the earth had been worn down several inches by that time, and when the congregation would begin to disperse a cloud of dust would be raised.

The Lexington portion of the congregation having effected a separate organization in 1819, it was thought a more central location for the Monmouth portion was desirable. At a congregational meeting held at Highland Belle schoolhouse on October 22, 1851, a committee was appointed to get subscriptions for building a new church of brick. A lot for this was given by John C. Laird. On the 14th day of February, 1852, the building was let to contract, and on June 4th, 1853, the dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Wm. S. White, D. D. The congregation

continued to worship in this building until 1882, when the walls were adjudged to be unsafe, and deemed best to take down this building, and erect a new one on the same site. This new building was completed in 1884, and was dedicated August 16th of that year; the sermon was preached by Rev. T. L. Preston, D. D.

Two manse have been built by this church. The first was during the pastorate of Dr. Ramsey; and in course of time a more suitable location for the manse was thought desirable, so the first manse was sold, and a lot purchased near the church, upon which a house was built in 1907, at a total cost for lot and building of \$3500.00.

The commodious and tasteful brick building stands on a commanding eminence, with impressive view of lower Kerr's Creek Valley, and the mountains in the background, and the comfortable manse nestles just at the foot of this hill, on the main highway, and within easy access of the church itself. The congregation also has an excellent Sunday school building adjoining the church.

As Rev. Mr. C. A. McDonald, the present (1940) pastor says - with pardonable pride in his church - "Our Church today, three hundred and thirty strong, stands on a hill - being symbolic of its position in a spiritual way - giving light to Kerr's Creek community. It stands for the faith of the great reformers, as they stood for Jesus Christ."

The October 25, 1948 meeting occurred at the Student's Union of Washington and Lee University. At the outset the President, Mrs. Russell Robey, called attention to the fact that October of next year will be the Society's tenth anniversary, and suggested this date be celebrated in some appropriate way.

A committee to be known as "The Overseers of The Castle" was elected to have charge of the new home of the Society, into which we shall presently move. This committee: Mr. Harrington Waddell, Dr. Leslie L. Campbell, Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Mrs. Charles McCulloch, Mr. T. B. Shackford, Mr. M. W. Faxton, Mr. Stuart Moore and Mr. E. S. Mattingly.

The Nominating Committee brought in the following slate of officers for the year 1949; and this slate was elected unanimously:

President	Mrs. Russell Robey
1st Vice-President	Col. Paul Welles
2nd Vice-President	Mrs. J. B. Wood
3rd Vice-President	Mr. R. Bruce Morrison
4th Vice-President	Col. Albert S. J. Tucker
5th Vice-President	Mrs. George K. Logan
6th Vice-President	Mrs. F. F. Sterrett
7th Vice-President	Dr. P. Frank Price
Corr. Secretary	Mr. B. F. Harlow
Rec. Secretary	Dr. J. S. Moffatt
Treasurer	Major C. C. Tutwiler
Librarian	Dr. E. P. Tompkins

The paper for the evening was read by Prof. Harrington Waddell, and is entitled: "John Robinson of Hart's Bottom".

As usual the members lingered for light refreshments, and an hour of social enjoyment.

JOHN ROBINSON OF HART'S BOTTOM

By Harrington Waddell

(A Condensation of Paper read before the Rockbridge Historical Society, October, 1948)

John Robinson was born in County Armagh, Ireland in 1754. He came to America as a lad of 16 or 17. He was a weaver by

trade. So far as known he had no kin in America, and probably worked his way to the Virginia colony. He was a boy of attractive manners, and his fund of Irish wit made him popular in the homes where he found work. General John Bowyer offered him a permanent home on his Thorn Hill estate.

Being diligent at his trade, and thrifty, he saved up enough to purchase a rather delapidated horse, and as General Bowyer allowed him free provender he soon had his horse in fine condition, and worth much more than he had paid for it. He then traded this one for a younger and larger horse in poor condition, with a number of dollars to boot. This horse was by next court day in proper condition for a trade, which was made with like success. He loved fine horses and is said to have been a good judge of their good points. This business became so profitable that he gave up his weaver trade, and became a regular horse-jockey - hence his nick-name, "Jockey" Robinson.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War he was 23 years of age, and he saw service as "a soldier of Washington" as stated on his tombstone. After the war he returned, and resumed the business of trading horses with success, and accumulated some money. His next move was to find a good investment for his money. Many returning soldiers had as their pay so-called government certificates, and the common opinion was that these certificates would never be paid in full, if at all. They were a drug on the market and commonly sold for 10 per cent of their face value. He decided to put all his money in these certificates, with faith that they would be redeemed; and bought thousands of dollars worth.

When the government was organized one of the first questions debated in Congress was the debt to the soldiers. During this discussion Robinson was naturally greatly perturbed, as his whole fortune was at stake. When the question finally settled in his favor he breathed a sigh of relief, and felt he was now a rich man, and could live the rest of his life in ease and comfort.

No estimate of his wealth at this time has been found, but although he had plenty of income to live at ease he soon became restless without regular occupation. Most leading citizens were landowners and planters, so it was only natural that he should turn his mind to owning and running a farm. He picked out about the most fertile tract in the county, consisting of 400 acres, called "Hart's Bottom" - the land now occupied by the city of Buena Vista. In spite of the high price set by the owner, Gen. Bowyer, Robinson decided to sell enough securities to buy. He bought other land in the same region. making his

total holdings about 800 acres; and of course bought slaves to do the work on his farms, and he owned at the time of his death fifty-seven.

Although a shrewd trader and a successful speculator, he made poor success at farming. He added to his business at Hart's Bottom, however, the manufacture of whiskey, and gained a reputation for making the best in this part of the country.

"Jockey" Robinson never married and he lived a rather cheerless and lonely life, and was in poor health, the latter part of his life. Dr. W. H. Ruffner states that his greatest pleasure during his declining years was to ride to Lexington several times a week, and spend the day talking with his many friends. He had limited education, and did not enjoy the pleasure of reading in the lonely hours he spent. No document in his handwriting has been found, and most of his legal papers are signed by a lawyer as "Agent and Attorney in fact".

He was a man of kindly disposition and generous heart. He took a keen interest in educational institutions of Lexington, and several times assisted them in a financial way during his life. He was honored by being elected a Trustee of the Ann Smith Academy, and he served as a member of the Board of Trustees of Washington College for a number of years, but attended only a few meetings. As early as 1803, after the old Liberty Hall Academy was burned, and the people of Lexington were bidding for its removal to the town, Robinson subscribed generously. He offered a lot on the edge of town as a site, or its equivalent in money value to several hundred dollars.

In 1818 the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act authorizing the establishment of a State University; and the first question was where it should be located. Staunton made a bid; William and Mary College thought it should be in Williamsburg. The trustees of Washington College offered to turn over the college property to the State, together with subscriptions from Rockbridge and adjacent region amounting to \$70,000 - by far the best offer; and but for Thomas Jefferson being in favor of Charlottesville, it would doubtless have been at Lexington. A large part of the subscription from Rockbridge was made by Mr. Robinson, who offered to give his whole estate to the University of Virginia on condition that it be located within four miles of Lexington. The deed making this conditional transfer of his property is on record in the clerk's office of Rockbridge County; and it is one of the most remarkable papers connected with the development of higher education in Virginia.

By 1821 Washington College had outgrown its old quarters,

and the Board decided that a new and larger building was a necessity. A committee was appointed to draw up plans and to solicit funds. Robinson made a contribution of \$2000. The best bid for erection of the building was made by John Jordan, at a price of \$9000; and although only half of this amount was in sight, the Trustees had faith enough to accept this bid. The corner-stone of the main or center building was laid in the spring of 1824, and Robinson was counted on to pay a large part of the cost. He suggested that the occasion of laying the corner-stone be made the occasion of a big celebration; the college authorities were willing to grant almost any request he might make; but no one foresaw the wild party which would ensue - the memory of which has been handed down through three generations. Dr. Ruffner's description of the occasion:

"Mr. Robinson's offering was a barrel of fifteen-year-old whiskey, 'fruited and ropy', which was set up on the campus, and the head of the barrel removed, and the sun shone on forty gallons of the finest rye whiskey ever seen in Rockbridge County.

"Notice having been given of a public treat a large company assembled from town and county. Mr. Robinson inaugurated the ceremony by escorting two of the leading officers of the college to the barrel, and the three took the first taste. Then came a succession of dignitaries who in like manner honored the occasion. For some time courtesy was observed, but presently the thirsty multitude broke all restraint, and armed with tin cups, pitchers, basins, buckets, and dippers, rushed for the barrel.

"It has been said everybody became intoxicated. This is not true, as there were some present who did not taste the whiskey, and many partook sparingly, while some were rolling on the ground like swine. At length Mr. Isaac Caruthers and another gentlemen stopped the drinking by upsetting the barrel, while yet remained a considerable quantity unconsumed."

It should be said that in those days the making and the drinking of whiskey was no discredit to a man; and elders in the Presbyterian church were often distillers. The college authorities and Mr. Robinson were humiliated beyond measure at the outcome of this celebration, as it was said the college campus looked like a battlefield after a hard fight.

The college authorities counted more and more upon Mr. Robinson's generosity in time of need, and felt that when he died the college would be beneficiary under his will. He died June 26, 1826, aged 72 years, and his body was buried on the college grounds. His funeral was most elaborate. Neighbors and slaves escorted his remains from his home at Hart's

Bottom. Faculty and members of the Board of Trustees met the procession several miles out; the Franklin Society and others joined in - in fact the whole community paid final tribute to an honored friend.

His will, in rhetorical wording, was written by a brilliant young attorney, James McDowell, later a Governor of Virginia. He bequeathed his entire estate, valued at \$50,000, to the Trustees of Washington College.

The college board started out in all sincerity to carry out Robinson's wishes, and for a number of years attempted to run the farm at Hart's Bottom. But they soon found out it was an unprofitable and hopeless task. It was an anomalous situation to attempt to manage a large number of slaves and run a plantation to earn money to pay professors; and as time went on the trustees realized it was not practical to carry out these wishes. After consulting the best legal advise available, the Trustees passed an order to dispose of the slaves, and to lease Hart's Bottom for a term of years. Most of the slaves were disposed of within ten years, and in 1840 a sale of the farm was made. The net proceeds of the estate when settled amounted to \$46,577.00, which is still carried on the books of the University as an endowment for the professorship of geology and biology.

It is apparent therefore that the Robinson bequest was the second largest endowment gift up to the time of the Civil War, and nearly equal to the \$50,000 given by George Washington. Had the provisions of the will been strictly adhered to, all the slaves would have been set free after the war; and if Hart's Bottom had been held as an "inalienable estate" the city of Buena Vista would not have arisen out of the boom of the 1890's.

For some years after his death the grave of "Jockey" Robinson was not marked, and criticism arose concerning the college authorities for this negligence. The Board felt the obligation resting upon them, and the question of placing a suitable marker was discussed for some years. Dr. Ruffner, historian of the University, says a monument "of grey limestone fifteen feet high" was erected, but after a few years it was thrown down in some mysterious way, the inference being it was not pleasing to the friends and admirers of Mr. Robinson, and intimated that a more imposing and really handsome monument should be put in its place. A movement for a new monument was started, and a committee appointed. Designs were secured from Philadelphia, but scarcity of money prevented action for several years; but in July, 1855, this monument was finally erected. The final report of the committee was made to the Trustees, and spread on the minute-book of date July 4, 1855.

FINANCIAL STATUS OF THE SOCIETY

On September 30, 1948, the Treasurer reported assets as follows:

U. S. Bonds, face value	\$1000.00
Savings Account	823.48
Checking Account	<u>328.46</u>
Total assets	\$2151.94

MEMBERSHIP

At the close of the year 1948, the Society has a total membership of 207

Of which are non-resident members (in states)
to the number of 46

Of charter members 17 have died.

DONATIONS TO THE ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY'S AGGREGATION

January 28, 1946. Collection of photographs from Waddell Family album, a picture of Gen. Robert E. Lee and his staff, from Mr. Harrington Waddell. A printed volume of court records dealing with Iron Manufacture, an old bullet-mold, from Dr. Cole Davis.

August 5, 1946. A volume: "Wills of Westmoreland County", from Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill, Richmond, Virginia.

October 28, 1946. Copy of "Hagerstown Almanac", of 1871, printed in German language; a plat of Rockbridge Alum Springs grounds and buildings, dated 1869, prepared by Jed Hotchkiss; from Miss Minnie K. Varner. A "shawl-pin" used by her grandfather, a grape-shot from battlefield of First Manassas, from Mrs. Henry Leech.

At this meeting also was announced the magnificent and generous gift from the late Professor Hale Houston, of a home for the Society, the house known as "The Castle" on Randolph Street.

January 27, 1947. A number of issues of the "Southern Collegian", from Dr. Leslie L. Campbell. A gift of fourteen century-old books of value, from Mrs. Margaret A. Lee. A picture of "Big-foot" Wallace, from Miss Katie Campbell. Spectacles worn by Francis P. Blair; early photo of Ann Smith Academy; small portion of cornice, and other memento from the old Jordan House; from Miss Ellen Anderson. Photograph of Michael Miley, from Mrs. Henry Leech. A number of books from Mrs. Fothergill. An antique candle-burning street lamp from local Branch of A. P. V. A. An early picture of Ann Smith Academy, from Mr. L. McCormick-Goodhart, Alexandria.

April 28, 1947. A photo of Rockbridge Artillery in winter quarters on Rappahannock River, 1863, from Mr. David M. Barclay, Washington.

July 28, 1947. Family bible owned by Elisha Grigsby; two land-grants, 1758 and 1799, from Mr. Granville Johnson.

October 27, 1947. Apothecary scales, from Mr. David M. Barclay; Medallion, Masonic Lodge of Va., Mr. Dan McClelland, S. Rockwood, Michigan; section of the truss of the now demolished covered bridge at East Lexington, Dr. E. P. Tompkins; two books: "Life of Gen. R. E. Lee", by John Estlin Cooke, and "Personal Reminiscences of Lee", by Rev. John Wm. Jones, from local branch A. P. V. A.; monograph on Dr. Wm. A. Caruthers,

and one on Dr. Horace Caruthers, from Mr. Carroll C. Davis, Baltimore; collection of Indian relics found on his farm, from Mr. Gale Poindexter.

January 28, 1948. Ball-and-chain, used on refractory slaves, from Mrs. J. B. Wood. Map of Rockbridge with fifty-odd points of historic interest indicated thereon, from Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

April 26, 1948. A series of postcard pictures in color of Rockbridge Alum Springs, from Mr. D. E. Brady; a framed roll of the Rockbridge Artillery, C.S.A. from the late Miss Nellie Gibbs; a "Cupping set" used by Dr. Micajah Pendleton, grandfather of the donor; two small medicine-cases used by the donor in country practice, from Dr. E. P. Tompkins; several ancient newspapers, from Miss Nellie Gibbs; two pamphlets: "The Scotch Irish of the Valley", and "Ephraim McDowell" from Dr. Hugh Trout, Roanoke; an essay: "California Furnace", from Mrs. Jean Cameron Agnew, Alabama; Typescript: "Centennial of Arrival in Chicago of Mr. and Mrs. Leander James McCormick", from Mr. L. McCormick-Goodhart, Alexandria.

A gift of large portions comes to the Society in the nature of the most generous offer of Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell, to have "The Castle" reconditioned at his own expense, in order to better fit it to the needs of the Society. This very handsome offer was accepted with greatest gratitude by the Society, and as this is written this work is going forward, with prospect of the Society being able to move into the building within a short time. Dr. Campbell is a very loyal member - a life member - of the Society, and a Past-President, as well as a benefactor in other instances.

Announcement was recently made of gifts coming from the estate of the late Miss Nellie Gibbs, in the form of old deeds and other documents, together with a collection of articles made by Confederate prisoners of war, confined in a Federal prison at Elmira, N. Y. during the Civil War.

ARTICLES OF CONSTITUTION

This is to certify that we, the undersigned, desire to and hereby do associate ourselves together to form an association to be known as The Rockbridge Historical Society, and association not organized for a profit, in which no capital stock is required or to be issued, under the provisions and subject to the requirements of the law for such case made and provided, and by this, our certificate, set forth, as follows:

(A) The name of the association is to be The Rockbridge Historical Society.

(B) The name of the town and county wherein its principal office in this state is to be located is Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

(C) The purposes for which it is formed are, as follows:

The collection, preservation and dissemination of all things relating to the history, antiquities, landmarks, and literature of the County of Rockbridge and the Town of Lexington, Va., and promoting general interest in these purposes.

(D) The number of trustees who are to manage the affairs of the association shall be three (3), to be elected by the Society.

(E) The names of the trustees who are to manage its affairs for the first year of its existence, are as follows:

.
.
.

(F) The period for the duration of the association is unlimited.

(G) The amount of real estate to which its holdings are, at any time, to be limited, is 1,000 acres.

Given under our hands this 9th day of August, 1939.

.
.
.

Note: By some oversight, no trustees were elected by the Society until January 26, 1942. They are, as follows:

Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., and Mr. E. S. Mattingly.

Understand -- I shall

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

BY-LAWS

Article I --- Membership

(a) Membership in this Society shall consist of persons interested in the purposes of the Society, and who shall be approved for membership as hereinafter provided.

(b) Any person may be proposed in writing for membership in this Society, and such proposal shall be submitted to a committee on membership for its approval.

(c) Membership shall be divided into the following classes:

1. Active members, who shall be regularly approved and elected as herein provided, and who shall pay such admission fee and periodic dues as may be required by the Society.

2. Sustaining members, who shall be otherwise qualified as active members, but who indicate a desire to contribute dues provided for sustaining members to further the purposes of the Society beyond the interest of other active members.

3. Life members, who shall be otherwise qualified as active members of the Society, and who shall within thirty days after their election pay the dues prescribed for life members to be credited to them in lieu of any further admission fees or dues.

4. Honorary members, who may be elected from such persons as may appear to be entitled to this distinction from their connection with or interest in historical or literary pursuits, or who may indicate a disposition to contribute to the collections to promote the objects of this Society.

(d) If any active member shall fail to pay his subscription for two years, or any time refuse to pay the same, he shall forfeit all the rights and privileges of membership, and the executive committee shall cause his name to be removed from the list of members.

Article II -- Officers and Elections

(a) The officers of this Society shall be: a president, seven (7) vice-presidents, a recording secretary, a corresponding secretary, a treasurer, and a librarian. The

foregoing officers shall be elected at the annual meeting of the Society, by those attending or voting at such meeting.

(b) The president shall preside at all meetings of the Society, shall have power to appoint all standing and special committees, with the exception of the nominating committee. At least three of the vice-presidents shall be residents of the County of Rockbridge, and at least one vice-president shall be a resident of the Town of Lexington, Virginia. The vice-presidents shall, in order, as they are available for such purposes, discharge the duties of the president whenever the latter shall be absent or unable to act as such. The recording secretary shall keep an accurate record of the proceedings of the Society and of its committees, and shall keep an accurate list of membership of the Society designated according to the classification thereof, with the addresses of such members. The corresponding secretary shall likewise keep a list of the names and addresses of members and of officers, and shall notify such members of the time and place of meetings, of elections, and of other proceedings of the Society, and shall furnish proper publicity to the press of matters of interest relative to its affairs. The treasurer shall receive all funds of the Society and disburse same at the direction of the executive committee, and shall submit a proper report and account of the transactions of that office at the annual meeting of the Society. The librarian shall receive and take proper care and custody of historical papers and records and information brought to the attention of the Society, shall obtain and collect material desirable to its purposes, and shall furnish records and information for publication or for the work of committees and shall perform such other duties as may be designated by the executive committee and which may further the purposes of the Society.

(c) The term of the foregoing officers shall be for two years or until a successor shall be elected, subject to the qualification that the president shall not be eligible to hold office for more than two successive terms. Members may be nominated from the floor for any office, following the report of the nominating committee, and the majority of votes cast at the annual meeting shall be sufficient for election. Vacancies occurring in any office between annual meetings shall be filled by the executive committee.

Article III -- Executive Committee

The Executive Committee shall be composed of the president, the secretaries, the treasurer and librarian, with such

other members of the Society as may be appointed by the president to the number of not less than ten or more than fifteen. This committee shall meet at the call of the president not less than four times a year, and shall be empowered to discuss and transact current business of the Society in the interim between general meetings, to appoint the nominating committee, and to do all other acts necessary and incident to the proper transaction of the business of the Society not required to be performed at a general meeting.

Article IV -- Committees

(a) The Nominating Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members appointed by the executive committee not less than thirty days before the date of the annual meeting of the Society. No officers of the Society shall be members of this committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to submit, at the annual meeting of the Society, one or more names of suitable persons to be voted upon for each office to be filled by election at such meeting.

(b) The Membership Committee shall consist of not less than five nor more than ten members to be appointed by the president, with the advice and approval of the executive committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to receive and approve or disapprove all written proposals for membership, and submit their recommendations in writing to the president. The executive committee shall be empowered to admit persons approved by the membership committee to membership and to announce their election at the next general meeting of the Society.

(c) The Program Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members of the Society, whose duty it shall be to arrange and present at meetings of the Society matters of general interest.

(d) The Ways and Means Committee shall consist of the president, the treasurer, and three other members of the Society, whose duty it shall be to supervise and arrange the financial affairs of the Society, the collection of dues, the investment of funds of the Society, and the raising of funds for special purposes or objects and all other matters relating to the financial welfare of the Society.

(e) The Committee on Historical Records shall consist of a General Chairman, under whom shall serve three sub-committees, as follows: (1) Committee on Biography; (2) Committee on Genealogy; (3) Committee on Historical Land-

marks and Appliances. These committees are to be designated by the president. Their duty shall be to assist the librarian in the collection and publication of biographical, genealogical and historical records.

Papers read before the Society constitute a part of the proceedings of the Society, and may be printed as such.

(f) Chairman of such committees shall be appointed by the president and shall remain in office until their successors have been duly appointed.

Article V -- Dues

Dues of members shall be payable within thirty days of the date of the annual meeting, and notices shall be mailed by the treasurer to all members at such times as that officer may deem proper. Unless and until otherwise directed by the Society, no admission fee shall be required for membership, and annual dues shall be \$2.00 for each active member and \$10.00 for each sustaining member. As heretofore provided, life members shall pay an admission fee of \$50.00 in lieu of other dues. Memorial members shall not be required to pay dues, but shall have the privileges of contributing money or material to the Society in accordance with their interest.

Article VI -- Meetings

There shall be four general meetings during each year, the first of which shall be an annual meeting for the purpose of transacting business of the Society, the remaining meetings to be devoted to a discussion of matters of interest to the Society, under the direction of the Program Committee. A quorum for the transaction of business at any annual meeting shall be fifteen members, and at committee meetings of a majority of those required to act. A majority vote of members present or voting shall be sufficient to determine all matters submitted to the Society or any committee. Special meetings shall be had at the call of the president or of the executive committee; and meetings of committees shall be had at the call of the chairman or acting chairman of such committee.

Article VII -- Order of Business

The order of business at any regular meeting shall be, as follows:

1. Reading of Minutes
2. Reports of Officers
3. Reports of Standing Committees
4. Reports of Special Committees
5. Unfinished Business
6. Communications
7. New Business
8. Program and General Discussion

The order of business at any meeting may be varied by the executive committee to carry out the proper purposes of such meeting.

Article VIII -- Amendments

The articles of association heretofore approved shall be the Constitution of this Society, and such Constitution, as well as the By-Laws, or any of them, may be amended at any regular meeting of the Society by a two-thirds vote of those attending or voting, provided such proposed amendment has been submitted at the last previous meeting, and notice thereof conveyed to the members by mail or by publication in one of the local newspapers not less than ten days previous of the meeting at which the same is to be voted upon; save that previous notice shall not be required as to any amendment approved and recommended by the executive committee.

The above Constitution and By-Laws were adopted by the Hockbridge Historical Society, in Lexington, Virginia, on August 9, 1939; and amended on April 4, 1944.

ROLL OF MEMBERS

Life Members

Mrs. Winthrop W. Aldrich New York, N. Y.
 Dr. Arthur B. Gerhard Philadelphia, Pa.
 Dr. Albert McCown Alexandria, Va.
 Mrs. Sheldon Whitehouse New York, N. Y.
 Mrs. John Merritt Norwich, Conn.

Sustaining Members

Mrs. L. T. C. Alford Glencoe, Ill.
 Mrs. W. R. Greenlee Larchmont, N. Y.

Honorary Members

Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill Richmond, Va.
 Miss Ann Johnstone Lexington, Va.
 Miss Susan Johnstone Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Henry M. Miley Albuquerque, N. M.
 Mr. Franklin Morgan Roanoke, Va.
 Mr. Chauncey McCormick Chicago, Ill.
 Mrs. Chauncey McCormick Chicago, Ill.
 The Rev. F. Frank Price, D. D. Florence, S. C.
 Mrs. P. Frank Price Florence, S. C.
 The Rev. Craig Patterson, D. D. Tinkling Springs, Va.
 Mrs. Craig Patterson Tinkling Springs, Va.

Active Members

Miss Lucy Ackerly Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. L. W. Adams Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Henry Drennau Agnew Lafayette, Ala.
 Mrs. J. P. Alexander Fairfield, Va.
 Miss Ellen Graham Anderson Lexington, Va.
 Miss Judith N. Anderson Lexington, Va.
 Gen. James A. Anderson Richmond, Va.
 Mrs. James A. Anderson Richmond, Va.

Miss Elizabeth Baroley Lexington, Va.
 Miss Mary Paxton Barclay Lexington, Va.
 Mr. W. Houston Baroley Wichita, Kansas
 Col. F. H. Barksdale Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. F. H. Barksdale Lexington, Va.

Dr. W. G. Bean Lexington, Va.
 Mr. John G. Bishop Nyack, N. Y.
 Mrs. William Bisseil Washington, D. C.
 Mrs. Edwin P. Bledsoe Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Douglas E. Brady Buffalo Forge, Va.
 Mr. Douglas E. Brady, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Douglas E. Brady, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mr. William Broadhurst Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. William Broadhurst Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. George M. Brooke Lexington, Va.

Miss Carrie Lee Campbell Richmond, Va.
 Mr. John Lyle Campbell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. John Lyle Campbell Lexington, Va.
 Miss Katie V. Campbell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Malcolm D. Campbell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. George Randolph Cannon Richmond, Va.
 Mrs. Morris H. Christian Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. John D. Clothier Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. Grace Condon Goshen, Va.
 Mrs. James A. Cook Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Robert P. Cooke Lexington, Va.
 Col. William Couper Lexington, Va.
 Dr. Ollinger Crenshaw Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Ollinger Crenshaw Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Claude W. Crist Lexington, Va.
 Miss Eleanor Carpenter Buena Vista, Va.

Capt. Price Daniel Liberty, Texas
 Mrs. M. Price Daniel Liberty, Texas
 Mrs. Charles H. Davidson Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Charles H. Davidson, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Charles H. Davidson, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Dr. Herman P. Davidson Chicago, Ill.
 Mr. James M. Davidson, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. James M. Davidson, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. James M. Davidson Lexington, Va.
 Miss Katherine Davidson Lexington, Va.
 Miss Elizabeth Davis Buena Vista, Va.
 Mr. J. Lee Davis Natural Bridge, Va.
 Mrs. J. Lee Davis Natural Bridge, Va.
 Dr. W. Cole Davis Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. W. Cole Davis Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Edward H. De Armand Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. L. J. Desha Lexington, Va.
 Dr. G. W. Diehl Corpus Christi, Texas
 Mrs. George W. Diehl Corpus Christi, Texas
 Col. Herbert Dillard Lexington, Va.
 Col. R. E. Dixon Lexington, Va.

Miss Elizabeth Dunlap Lexington, Va.
 Miss Henrietta Dunlap Lexington, Va.
 Mr. James McKee Dunlap Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. James McKee Dunlap Lexington, Va.
 Miss Lula Dunlap Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. H. L. Durham Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. W. A. East

Mrs. W. A. East Raphine, Va.

Mr. Wert Faulkner Glasgow, Va.
 Mrs. Wert Faulkner Glasgow, Va.
 Mrs. Mary D. Ackerly Field The Plains, Va.
 Mrs. Walter A. Flick Fairfield, Va.
 Dr. Walter A. Flick Fairfield, Va.
 Judge Dallas Flannagan Montclair, N. J.
 Mrs. Walter Foltz Lexington, Va.

Dr. F. P. Gaines Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. F. P. Gaines Lexington, Va.
 Miss Mary Meares Galt Raleigh, N. C.
 Col. Leslie German Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Leslie German Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Frank Gilliam Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. B. B. Glover Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Leander McCormick-Goodhart Hyattsville, Md.
 Miss Mary Glasgow Richmond, Va.
 Mrs. Duncan Goodman Fairfield, Va.
 Mrs. Fannie McNutt Goad Rockbridge Baths, Va.

Dr. Glover D. Hancock Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Glover D. Hancock Lexington, Va.
 Mr. B. F. Harlow Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. B. F. Harlow Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Houston Harlow Lexington, Va.
 Mr. C. E. Harper Lexington, Va.
 Dr. Freeman H. Hart Ganesville, Fla.
 Mrs. William Heffelfinger Brownsburg, Va.
 Mrs. Richard Hogshead Moffetta Creek, Va.
 Mr. L. R. Holmes Philadelphia, Pa.
 Miss Mary Edna Holmes Philadelphia, Pa.
 Miss Jennie M. Hopkins Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Leonard D. Hotinger Lexington, Va.
 Miss Maud Houston Lexington, Va.
 Miss Guendolen Howe Lexington, Va.
 Dr. J. L. Howe Lexington, Va.
 Dr. William D. Hoyt, Jr. Baltimore, Md.

Mr. William H. Humphries Vesuvius, Va.
 Col. William M. Hunley Lexington, Va.
 Dr. Morrison Hutcheson Richmond, Va.
 Mr. H. S. Hutcheson Lexington, Va.

Mr. Richard M. Irby Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Richard M. Irby Lexington, Va.

Col. John S. Jamison, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. John S. Jamison, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mr. J. Granville Johnstone Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. John A. Johnstone Lexington, Va.
 Mr. L. Z. Johnston Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. L. Z. Johnston Buena Vista, Va.
 Miss Margaret V. Jones Lexington, Va.
 Miss Mabelle Jordan Buena Vista, Va.

Mrs. John Kelley Huntington, W. Va.
 Mrs. Alicia W. Kellogg Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. Lecky Kinnear Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Paul C. Klyce Chattanooga, Tenn.

Mrs. Lacey G. Lackey Buena Vista, Va.
 Mr. C. Harold Lauck Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. J. Henry Leech Hampton, Va.
 Capt. G. D. Letcher Lexington, Va.
 Gen. J. Seymour Letcher Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. George King Logan New Orleans, La.
 Mrs. Chas. H. Locher Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Baldwin Locher Glasgow, Va.
 Mr. J. H. Lyle Lexington, Va.
 Dr. James G. Leyburn Lexington, Va.

Dr. W. A. McCluer Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. W. A. McCluer Lexington, Va.
 Miss Bianche McCrum Arlington, Va.
 Mrs. Charles McCulloch Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Robert Hall McCormick Chicago, Ill.
 Miss Mary McNeil Lexington, Va.

Gen. Richard J. Marshall Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Richard J. Marshall Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. John R. Mapp Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. Manson Massie Glasgow, Va.

Mr. John W. Magill Chicago, Ill.
 Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason Lexington, Va.
 Mr. E. S. Mattingly Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. John Merritt Norwich, Conn.
 Mrs. Paul S. Martins Montgomery, Ala.
 Mrs. M. M. Mills Lexington, Va.
 Dr. H. L. Mitchell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. H. L. Mitchell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. K. J. Mithcell Elizabethton, Tenn.
 Dr. James S. Moffatt Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. James S. Moffatt Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Stuart Moore Lexington, Va.
 Lt. W. Russell Moose, Jr. Detroit, Mich.
 Mr. Morrison Travis Moose Wynnewood, Pa.
 Miss Willie E. Moose Glasgow, Va.
 Mr. H. Bruce Morrison Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. K. Bruce Morrison Lexington, Va.
 Dr. J. J. Murray Lexington, Va.

Miss Evelyn Nelson Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Frank A. Nelson Chattanooga, Tenn.

Mr. Alvin Oakes Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. Alvin Oakes Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. Dean Owens Home, Ga.
 Mrs. K. L. Owen Lexington, Va.

Mrs. Joseph D. Page Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Earle Kerr Paxton Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Powell L. Paxton Buena Vista, Va.
 Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr. Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. William Moore Peak Glasgow, Va.
 Miss Mary Monroe Penick Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Garland Peed New York, N. Y.
 Mrs. Garland Peed New York, N. Y.
 Mr. J. M. Perry Staunton, Va.
 Mr. Frank T. Powell Staunton, Va.
 Mrs. F. T. S. Powell Staunton, Va.
 Mr. H. W. Prentis, Jr. Lancaster, Pa.

Miss Mary Racey Buena Vista, Va.
 Col. H. E. Read Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. H. M. Read Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Russell Robey Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. Russell Robey Buena Vista, Va.

Mrs. E. A. Sale Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Marion Sanders Wytheville, Va.
 Miss Laura B. Sandford Lexington, Va.
 Miss Kathleen Saville Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Jane Cameron Seay Goshen, Va.
 Mr. T. B. Shackford Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Livingston W. Smith Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. F. F. Sterrett Buena Vista, Va.
 Mrs. W. R. Sterrett Rockbridge Baths, Va.
 Mrs. Frank F. Stone Roanoke, Va.
 Mr. Leslie Sydnor Charleston, W. Va.
 Mrs. Leslie Sydnor Charleston, W. Va.
 Mrs. F. L. Slade New York, N. Y.

Mr. Charles Daniel Tolley Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Charles Daniel Tolley Lexington, Va.
 Dr. E. P. Tompkins Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. E. P. Tompkins Lexington, Va.
 Col. A. S. J. Tucker Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. A. S. J. Tucker Lexington, Va.
 Dr. Charles W. Turner Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Carrington Cabell Tutwiler Lexington, Va.
 Major C. Carrington Tutwiler Lexington, Va.

Mrs. T. M. Wade Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Finley Waddell Lexington, Va.
 Mr. Walter Watts Natural Bridge, Va.
 Mrs. Walter Watts Natural Bridge, Va.
 Mr. Harrington Waddell Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Curtis Walton Natural Bridge, Va.
 Col. Paul Welles Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Paul Welles Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Marshall Penick West Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. Sheldon Whitehouse New York, N. Y.
 Mr. Clayton Williams Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. George Gordon Williams Goshen, Va.
 Rev. W. Twymen Williams, D. D. Hampden Sydney, Va.
 Mrs. Sidney W. Wilson Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. J. B. Wood Goshen, Va.
 Rev. David Wright Lexington, Va.
 Mrs. David Wright Lexington, Va.

MEMORIAL ROLL

Members who have died since publication of last Proceedings. (Alphabetically)

Mrs. Leslie Lyle Campbell

Mrs. J. M. Copper

Mrs. M. D. Corse

Mrs. Edmund T. Dabney

Bishop Thomas G. Darst

Gen. Edward H. DeArmond

Dr. R. L. Durham

Miss Nellie T. Gibbs

Mr. William G. Houston

Dr. George Bolling Lee

Mrs. Frank Moore

Mrs. James Morrison

Senator Miles Poindexter

Mrs. N. Beverley Tucker

Mr. Curtis Walton

SOME HIGH-LIGHTS OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY

- A County having perhaps as much important history as any in the country.
- A County in which is the Natural Bridge, famous throughout the nation. From it Rock bridge County gets its name. Its first owner Mr. Thomas Jefferson.
- A County where is located an institution endowed by General George Washington, namely Washington and Lee University.
- A County where is located the last home, and the tomb, of General Robert E. Lee, whom Field Marshall Lord Wolseley called "The greatest soldier who ever lived."
- A County where is located the last home of Commodore Maury, "Pathfinder of the Seas," a designer of the first iron-clad ship of war, pioneer in meteorology and in establishing the Weather Bureau.
- A County where is located the last home and the tomb of General "Stonewall" Jackson. His home now a hospital named in his honor.
- A County in which was born General Sam Houston, liberator of Texas, President of Texas Republic, Governor of Tennessee, Governor of Texas.
- A County in which was born Cyrus McCormick, inventor of the Reaper.
- A County in which was born General Sam Dale, scout, soldier, legislator of Alabama and of Mississippi.
- A County in which was born "Big-foot" Wallace, famous in the history of Texas.
- A County in which was born Dr. Ephraim McDowell, pioneer surgeon, "The Father of Abdominal Surgery."
- A County in which are located two nationally known institutions of learning, Washington and Lee University and the Virginia Military Institute.
- A County of whose citizens have written and published no less than sixty-eight books — possibly more, about one author in every 325 of her population.
- A County which is the only one in the United States, having three representatives in The Hall of Fame in Washington, namely:
General Sam Houston representing Texas;
Dr. Ephraim McDowell representing Kentucky;
General Robert E. Lee representing Virginia.
- The Birthplace of Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander. Founder of the Divinity School of Princeton University.
- The Birthplace of Bishop William Taylor, of the Methodist Church, who preached in more countries of the world than any other man who ever lived. Born in a log-cabin at foot of Hogback Mountain, a three-and-a-half million dollar hotel in San Francisco bears his name.
- The Birthplace of Rev. William Morrison, who by exposing atrocities against natives in Africa by the Belgians aroused international discussion.
- The Birthplace of Mr. Sidney Williamson, engineer who built the Gatun locks in the Panama Canal, a stupendous undertaking; also water-works in Pernambuco, Brazil, and in Florence, Italy.
- The Birthplace of Mr. Charles Locher, engineer who built the Sault Sainte Marie ship canal; the Chicago drainage canal, the Boston water-works dams, many of the New York sub-ways, and other outstanding engineering projects.
- The county-seat, Lexington, was laid out on paper, and a name chosen for it, by the State Legislature, in 1777, before even a site of the town had been selected.
- And, finally, the only county in the United States of America having the name —

ROCKBRIDGE

E. P. Tompkins, M. D., Historian

Lexington-Rockbridge County Chamber of Commerce.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

★

In Memoriam	23
President's Page	4
Address Summaries:	
1. Miss Ellen Anderson, "The French Guns at V. M. I."	5
2. Dr. Leslie L. Campbell, "The Castle."	6
3. Dr. E. P. Tompkins, "Ephraim McDowell, Pioneer Surgeon."	6
4. Dr. Fitzgerald Flournoy, "The Grigsbys of Rockbridge."	7
5. Dr. George West Diehl, "The Awakening Comes to Rockbridge, 1789."	10
6. Mrs. Henry Agnew, "The Jordan Family."	12
7. Dr. Marshall W. Fishwick, "Michael Miley—General Lee's Photographer."	13
8. Col. Chester Goolrick, "Some Rockbridge County Springs."	15
9. Dr. B. H. McCoy, "Bishop William Taylor."	16
10. Mrs. Charles McCulloch, "The Blue Hotel 1817-1947."	18
11. Mr. John D. Capron, "Virginia's Lost Industry."	21
12. Dr. Albert McCown, "The Memoirs of James L. McCown, C. S. A."	24
13. Dr. Charles W. Turner, "Andrew Moore, Rockbridge Soldier, Statesman, and First Senator From West of the Mountains."	25
14. Dr. George West Diehl, "Take The Hatchet Out of the Head of the Six Nations."	29
15. Col. George Brooke, "John Mercer Brooke, 1826-1906."	32
16. Col. William Couper's Address at the Dedication of W. D. Washington Plaque in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, November 18, 1951.	34
Membership	37
Officers	40
Financial Reports	41
Accomplishments	42
Donations	44
Artifacts	45
Necrology	49
Constitution	49
By-Laws	50



★

DR. EDMUND PENDLETON TOMPKINS

DR. EDMUND PENDLETON TOMPKINS



The death of Dr. Edmund Pendleton Tompkins, which occurred on May 25th, 1952, has removed from the Rockbridge Historical Society one of its most distinguished members. From the organization of the Society, he served untiringly and with high zeal as its Librarian. His labors resulted in the acquisition of historical gifts and loans which make a truly valuable reference library, and a collection of articles and venerable mementoes which are priceless.

His deep interest in the history and genealogies of his native county gave him a position of outstanding leadership in the work as a historian and genealogist. His researches in the records of the Rockbridge County Court House brought to light innumerable items, grave and gay, from the almost-forgotten past. His keen mind solved many of the problems of local history, and his sense of high loyalty in his professional services brought him the confidence of a large clientele.

While Rockbridge County history is the richer for his work in its archives, the people of the county are the better for his services, not only as an historian and one of the founders of this Society, but also as a physician and as a civic-minded member of the community. Up to the very last, Dr. Tompkins gave of his mind, heart and hand to the promotion of the best interests of the county and of Lexington. Like the Master in whom he had unswerving faith, he, too, "Went about doing good." May the recollection of this good man and his altruistic services ever inspire us to press on to the fullest realization of our dreams.

DR. MARSHALL W. FISHWICK, Secretary.

Foreword



For the past few decades local history has received an increasing amount of attention. It is societies like the Rockbridge Historical that are responsible for increasing this interest. We, here in Rockbridge, have a very rich heritage to preserve, for many of our national heroes have been born in or have been closely associated with the county, many famous educators, divines and scientists got their start in our early schools or have been drawn to their successor institutions. From the days when the pioneers of Borden's Grant were a bulwark against the Indians, on thru our early iron industry, the days of the "cavaliers", the westward emigration of the eighteen hundreds and into the present century men and women of Rockbridge have left their mark upon the nation. The Society has a great charge to keep alive interest, and facilitate research in this past.

Now in its fifteenth year, the society has a membership of more than two hundred, a home "The Castle" which provides room for a museum, library and assembly space and, not least, the society has backed publication of a history of the county. Currently the organization is sponsoring an essay contest in the schools of the county under the direction of Mrs. Charles McCulloch, which although but in its first year, has already produced several fine pieces of original research.

Volume 4 of the society's proceedings tries to summarize the main efforts of its membership between 1949-1953. Appreciation is here expressed to all the members who have had a part in preparing this volume, particularly to Dr. Charles Turner and to Dr. Marshall Fishwick, who in addition to their other major contributions to the progress of the Society, have been responsible for its publication.

Louise Houston Alexander, President

THE FRENCH GUNS AT V. M. I.

by Miss Ellen Anderson

Facing the oldest archway in front of the V.M.I. Barracks stands the bronze reproduction of Jean Houdon's lifelike statue of Washington. George Washington posed for this at Mount Vernon, and the marble was carried by Houdon himself into his studio. The bronze replica was the first one cast by the artist. William J. Hubbard made six reproductions from his original plaster cast. Hubbard also painted a portrait of Francis H. Smith which is at V.M.I.

It is appropriate indeed that flanking this bronze Washington statue on both sides stand the French guns. These guns which served in the defense of Yorktown, and speak of our gallant French allies who aided the American cause, are a magnificent example of the beauty of design inherent in the French race. They are worthy of a long study. The romantic story of their long rest at the bottom of the York River, and the subsequent raising of the guns, can be read in Colonel William Couper's history of V.M.I.

What long reaches of history were passed through by these now voiceless weapons of war can be well discussed by students of the past two centuries. It is rather the purpose of this writer to portray the feelings of those in Lexington for these guns.

What child of Lexington has not had his early riding lessons astride the French guns? One's nurse often took her charges there to the sweet quiet parade ground in summer. In earlier days, double rows of trees shaded the walk and benches, and no railing surrounded the copper guns. The smallest child might climb up the guns to take a glorious ride, holding to the dolphins on each gun.

R. E. Lee himself must have loved those relics of a glorious past. Many great figures have passed these guns, such as F. H. Smith, Colonel J. T. L. Preston, and Thomas J. Jackson among others.

But of all the events which happened before the French guns, one stands out in the bold relief and stark tragedy. This was the lying in state of the body of General Thomas J. Jackson. After his untimely death, his body was first taken to the Governor's mansion in Richmond and finally sent by canal boat to Lexington. A body of townsmen were chosen to meet the hero, and his mortal remains were placed on a caisson and pulled up the hill by the group of men and boys.

The flag draped coffin was placed in the tower room where all might view his remains before final burial in the Lexington cemetery.

After the war between the states, many officers of the Confederacy served V.M.I. near the guns. Foremost among these was John Mercer Brooke, inventor of the Brooke gun, and designer of the first iron clad vessel. Full details of his nautical achievement are preserved in the Marine Museum at Fortress Monroe.

Other big figures that must have passed the French guns daily included Matthew F. Maury, the pathfinder of the seas, and William B. Blair of Texas and Mexican war fame, both employed at V.M.I.

The interesting story of raising the French guns in 1859 from the York River, and carrying them to Capital Square in Richmond, as well as their assignment to V.M.I. where they were added to the ones sent to the grounds in 1839, has been well told by Colonel Couper. The two large ornamented nine pound guns were named "L'Aurore" and "La Lezarde." There were also two of six pounders sent to V.M.I. These guns, and others like them were used by the Confederacy, having been recast by the Tredegar Iron Works of Richmond. Some of them were used by the "Letcher Battery." Some of them were taken by the northern forces. Those at V.M.I. were brought up the James River Canal, and were pulled up from the wharf by oxen owned by Andrew Reid.

A part of this story is based on personal recollections and observations of the speaker, and from stories heard from those long since gone.

THE CASTLE

by Dr. Leslie L. Campbell

Quite appropriately, the Rockbridge Historical Society has its home in one of the most historic buildings in the county. "The Castle," as it is generally called, is located near the site of one of the two main springs, in the center of town, now covered over by streets and roadways. Built soon after Lexington's incorporation in 1778, the building was at first used for lawyer's offices. It may very well be the oldest house still standing within the town limits. In 1865 it came into possession of Dr. Livingston Waddell, who lived in the house next door to the Castle on Washington and Randolph Streets. This handsome latter structure, of modified Georgian design, was built around 1830.

After the War between the States, when students came from all over the South to attend "General Lee's school" (Washington College, now Washington and Lee University), the Castle was turned into living quarters for students, who took their meals in the basement of Dr. Waddell's own home. This arrangement pertained until 1895, when the last student was roomed there.

In 1920 the building and home next door came into the possession of the late Hale Houston. For several years the Castle was rented to students and non-students. At his death Professor Houston generously yielded the Castle to the Rockbridge Historical Society, which has maintained it as its headquarters ever since.

EPHRAIM McDOWELL, PIONEER SURGEON

by Dr. E. P. Tompkins

The ancestry of the McDowell family can be traced back to Ulster, Ireland. Ephraim McDowell came from Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1729. In 1737 he came with his family and settled in the lower Shenandoah Valley.

At this time he was 64 years of age, and was one of the first white men to settle in Rockbridge. His great-grandson, also named Ephraim was born in Rockbridge County in 1771. In 1783 this bright young man went to the University of Edinburgh to study medicine, where he stayed for two years. Then he returned home to Virginia to practice. Gifted and energetic, he was undoubtedly the most distinguished surgeon west of the Alleghenies. He did all surgical operations then practiced, and was especially successful in lithotomy.

In 1809, fourteen years after he began practice, his great opportunity came. In the Jane Todd Crawford operation he removed a large tumor, the first operation in history which involved opening up the abdomen.

None of the great pathfinders in American medicine and surgery has been more honored by his profession. His priority in the field of surgery was plainly established in his biography by Professor Samuel D. Gross in 1852, and in 1879 Kentucky erected a monument over

his grave in Danville, Kentucky.

In 1909 the Gynecological Society held a New York meeting in his honor, and the papers were published in a volume known as the "McDowell Centennial." He is honored in all accounts of American surgery.

The birthplace of Mrs. Jane Todd Crawford, on whom he made the historic operation, was almost certainly on Whistle Creek, near what is now Beatty's Mill. No anesthetics except laudanum were used. The patient was strapped to the table, and repeated the Psalms during the operation. Mrs. Crawford had so far recovered in five days that she was able to leave her bed. Some medical authorities attacked his first published accounts of the operation on the grounds that it was impossible. Dr. McDowell in time forced his detractors to admit their mistake.

* * *

Following the address and dinner, a pilgrimage was made to the McDowell family cemetery near the home of Mrs. James Alexander, and to the birthplace of Jane Todd Crawford in the Whistle Creek Community.

THE GRIGSBYS OF ROCKBRIDGE

by Dr. Fitzgerald Flournoy

[Note: The title of the paper of which the pages following are an abridgement is, in one sense, not strictly accurate. The purpose of the author was to study the Rockbridge ancestry of Hugh Blair Grigsby (1806-1881) rather than study the Grigsbys of Rockbridge for their own sake. The author, therefore, has concentrated on the direct line of Hugh Blair Grigsby and has made no attempt to study the Grigsby marriages and connections which do not concern his subject.]

Among the great and good men who have traced their ancestry to Rockbridge County, Virginia, is Hugh Blair Grigsby (1806-1881), one of the eminent Virginians of the nineteenth century.

During the first half of his life Mr. Grigsby lived in his native Norfolk, where he was well known as an orator, a politician, and a publisher. The second half of his life was spent on a plantation in Charlotte County, where leisure permitted him to cultivate his scholarly bent and to become an invaluable recorder of men and events in some of the early passages of Virginia history. As a poet and a man devoted to literature, he wrote history and biography with the pen of the artist no less than with the care of the scholar.

The court records of Stafford and King George Counties indicate that were Grigsbys in the northern counties of Virginia. The first ancestor of Hugh Blair Grigsby to emerge clearly is John Grigsby, the historian's great-grandfather, who was born in Stafford County in 1702. He married Rosanna Atchison of Culpeper County in 1746, and their eldest son, born in Orange County on November 10, 1748, was James Grigsby, the grandfather of Hugh Blair Grigsby. Rosanna died in 1761, and John Grigsby married Jane Porter, of Orange County, in 1764. The youngest of the nine children of this marriage, born in 1780, was Reuben Grigsby of Hickory Hill, near Glasgow, in Rockbridge. He was a captain in the War of 1812, a member of the House of Delegates, Sheriff of Rockbridge, Trustee of Washington College, and favorite great-uncle and cousin of Hugh Blair Grigsby.

John Grigsby bought "460 acres in the forks of the James River" on November 2, 1779. This was evidently his Fruit Hill farm on Buffalo Creek. He added to it, but he acquired no other farm in the county,

and continued to live there until his death on April 7, 1794. An inventory taken on July 5 of the same year sets a value of \$591.4s.6d on his personal property. Among his possessions were nine negroes, nine horses, twenty-seven cattle, forty-six hogs, and thirty sheep. According to a descendant, John Grigsby was "a hard-working industrious man, and was taken with his last illness while cooperating a tobacco hogshead." His was the first grave in the yard of Falling Spring Church, where his epitaph in verse may be read today.

James Grigsby, the grandfather of Hugh Blair Grigsby, born in 1748, married, in 1768, Frances Porter, known as "Frankie," a younger sister of his stepmother. In 1778, when the court records of Rockbridge County begin, he was already there trading in land. It was from him, in fact, that his father bought the Fruit Hill tract. He was also the owner of lots number thirteen and number three in the original town of Lexington.

Hugh Blair Grigsby insists that it was James, his grandfather, and not John, as some have thought, who encountered the party of the Marquis de Chastellux in the woods of Rockbridge, guided them to the Natural Bridge, and put them up for the night at his house not very far away, where the French nobleman was cheered by the beauty of the Grigsby daughters and depressed by the fact that there was nothing but whiskey to drink. Next morning Grigsby supplied the Marquis with a fresh horse and rode with him to Greenlee Ferry, pointing out two plantations along the James River which he had occupied successively and had then sold.

At the time when his eldest son was ordained a Presbyterian minister, James Grigsby occupied a farm in Hart's Bottom, the present site of Buena Vista.

"Frankie" Grigsby, the first wife of James, appears as cograntor in her husband's property sales as late as December 3, 1783, after which her name appears no more. The second wife of James was the widow of Colonel Samuel Wallace of Rockbridge. After the second marriage James moved to Tennessee where, says his grandson, "he had a large family of children." Reuben Grigsby, on a trip through Tennessee in 1827, found James, nearly eighty years of age, living on his farm in a pretty valley and being supported by the labor of two sons who were yet children.

Benjamin Porter Grigsby, the father of Hugh Blair, who was the eldest son of James and Frances Porter Grigsby, was born in Orange County in 1770 and came with his parents to the Valley. He studied literature and theology at Liberty Hall Academy under the Rev. Mr. William Graham. The Rev. Archibald Alexander, his classmate, and his colleague on a famous missionary journey, says of him:

"Grigsby was a young man of talents and scholarship, and was also a fine speaker, and possessed of easy and popular manners. In the theological class which studied under Mr. Graham he was undoubtedly the favorite of his teacher."

In the summer of 1792 Benjamin Grigsby, aged twenty-two, and Archibald Alexander, aged twenty, both of them recently licensed by Lexington Presbytery to preach the gospel, started on the missionary tour of Southside Virginia which Dr. Alexander's memoir has preserved. Leaving the house of James Grigsby in Hart's Bottom, they rode across the Blue Ridge by a bridle path "to preach," as Alexander puts it, "to a people of whom we knew nothing."

This was a critical time in the history of Virginia churches. The Episcopal Church, lately disestablished, had not fully adapted itself to new conditions, and although the Methodists and Baptists were active, there were still many communities with no regular religious instruction, and others which had none at all. From the Valley stronghold of Presbyterianism, therefore, these two brilliant young ministers went forth to a field where the harvest was plenteous and the reapers were few.

Through Amherst, where they preached in an Episcopal Church, and Nelson and Buckingham, where Colonel William Cabell and Mr. Joseph Cabell, though Episcopalians, entertained and encouraged them. the boy evangelists passed to the Presbyterian community of Charlotte and Prince Edward, where the Reads and the Venables made much of them. In Lunenburg, short of churches, they preached in the Court House after Bishop Madison, who appears to have been on a journey similar to their own. Only in Petersburg were they denounced from Episcopal and Methodist pulpits, but they preached there in the Masonic Hall. At this point, according to orders, Alexander turned westward again while Grigsby continued to the eastward, and probably, at this time, made his first acquaintance with the Presbyterians of Norfolk.

Benjamin Grigsby's first pastorate was that of the Lewisburg and Union churches in Greenbrier and Monroe Counties of what is now West Virginia. Here he took up his ministry in 1794. True to the tradition of his father, Benjamin Grigsby bought a large tract, of at least 1680 acres, along the Greenbrier River. Benjamin remained in his mountain field until 1803.

At its session in Philadelphia in 1801 the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church appointed Benjamin Grigsby "to itinerate in the lower parts of Virginia." No doubt this mission led to his acceptance in 1803, of a call to Norfolk, where a strong Scottish element had been organized, for some time, into a Presbyterian congregation but had not, heretofore, had a pastor. In the same year the Norfolk congregation completed its first church building.

Before the erection of the church, the Norfolk congregation had often met in the house of Mrs. Lilia Blair McPherson, where prayer-meeting continued to be held. On January 2, 1806, the young minister married Mrs. McPherson's seventeen year-old daughter, Elizabeth Blair. On November 22, 1808, was born to this couple their eldest child, Hugh Blair Grigsby. A daughter, Lelia Frances, was born on January 28, 1808, and a second daughter, Mary Elizabeth, on April 10, 1810.

For five years after the departure of Benjamin Grigsby, the Lewisburg church had no regular pastor, and, during that time, Benjamin returned to Greenbrier every summer to supply his old pulpit and to escape the unhealthy climate of the lowlands.

The Grigsby passion for owning land appeared again during Benjamin's life in Norfolk when he acquired a tract of 440 acres in Norfolk County.

On October 6, 1810, Benjamin Grigsby died of yellow fever, the typical Norfolk scourge of those days and was buried in Trinity Churchyard, Portsmouth. His friend, William Maxwell, lawyer, poet, and later President of Hampden-Sydney, published, six years later, an elegy to his memory in which he exclaimed,

"Thy labours, Grigsby, in this world are o'er,
The storm may rage; but thou shalt bear no more.
Safe from the cares that agitate this ball,
Thy bliss, secured beyond the fear of fall,
How bright that crown, those robes of honour shine
And Heav'n's eternal Paradise is thine."

THE AWAKENING COMES TO ROCKBRIDGE

by Dr. George West Diehl

The Revolutionary War had come to a close and the soldiers could now turn from the tented field to the role of citizens in a free country. The sweeping tide of war had given inevitable upheavals in the personal life of the multitude and its wake was strewn with the debris of shattered lives. The strenuous route of army life, the habits engendered in camp and field, and confused ideologies in religions could well cause Timothy Dwight, president of Yale University, to declare that the Revolution "unhinged the principles, the morality, and the religion of this country more than could have been done by a peace of forty years."

This prevalence of dissipation and rational infidelity stabbed the souls of some leaders awake with a ringing challenge. Lexington Presbytery, on Oct. 25, 1787, took cognizance of the condition when it declared that it "was deeply affected with the deplorable state of Religion in our Societies, the evident decay of Knowledge as well as piety", adding that the members, "sincerely desire to use every Mean in their power to revive the Knowledge and practice of that holy Religion we profess." A member of the body was the Rev. William Graham, rector of Liberty Hall.

At this time, he was very much perplexed in mind and spirit. He had set his goal as a minister twelve years before, when he had been licensed by Presbytery—the development of vital piety in the hearts of the people under his ministry. But it was evident to him that his goal had not been achieved. Perhaps it was the content of his sermons, perhaps it was his method of presentation, perhaps he was lacking in his appeal. He did not know.

While he had been able to lead some young men into the ministry of the Church and had given unstintingly of his time and talent in their instruction in Liberty Hall, he felt that he was a dismal failure in that his congregations at Timber Ridge and Hall's Meeting House had not produced one of these candidates for the Gospel ministry. Further, even those students in the school, who came from those congregations, were not marked by a deep devotional spirit, one that would evidence the power of the preacher to shape the thinking of the pew. Furthermore, the Rev. Mr. Graham noted that the additions to the church had not kept pace with the losses. Perhaps this condition was due to the fact that pastorate had never experienced a period of spiritual awakening, such as would be accomplished by a revival.

About this time, the head of Liberty Hall became deeply interested in the reports which came from east of the Blue Ridge about a new burst of religious zeal and evangelistic endeavor. Beginning among the Baptists and the Methodists, it had swept through Southside Virginia like a grass-fire. In 1787, the Rev. John Williams, a Baptist, began preaching in Charlotte County and some of the young people of that adjacent congregation of Briery Presbyterian Church were caught in the swirl of the new revivalism. Their pastor, the Rev. John Blair Smith, who was also serving as president of Hampden-Sydney College, became aware of the movement and soon was greatly interested in it. Soon, in the persons of Cary Allen, William Hill, Clement Read, and Nash Legrand, the movement was holding the college campus in its grip.

In August, 1789, the Rev. Mr. Graham, accompanied by several students of Liberty Hall, Archibald Alexander and Samuel B. Wilson, rode down the road from Lexington en route to Charlotte County. He had accepted the invitation of his good friend John Blair Smith to attend a sacramental meeting at Briery Church. At Liberty (now Bedford), the trio were entertained in the home of Michael Graham, where they heard of the great services being rendered by James Turner, a profligate character of other days, and now a preacher of fire and power.

In other homes, where they tarried, they heard stories of the illustrious Samuel Davies and his work in Hanover County.

Reaching the Briery Church community, Graham and his friends became guests in the Morton home, near the Little Roanoke bridge. That night, at family prayers, which he conducted by request, Graham did not make a very favorable impression on the people, and some of them urged Smith to recall his invitation for Mr. Graham to preach the communion sermon the next day. This the pastor refused to do.

The next morning a large crowd of people had assembled for worship under an arbor erected for the purpose. The 'Action Sermon' was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Smith, the Holy Communion was held, and then Graham entered the pulpit to preach; his text was Isaiah 40:1,2. Delivered in tones of entreaty and tender passion, devoid of all restraint and philosophical rationalization, the sermon was thoroughly evangelistic. Its effect was manifested in the moist eyes and the radiant faces of the hearers—the learned and efficient educator from Rockbridge had become the preacher of his dreams. Said young Alexander, in later years, "Never had I heard my pastor speak with such warmth and pathos as on this occasion."

After a fortnight's visit to Charlotte and Prince Edward Counties, Graham and his young companions headed for the Blue Ridge. The Rev. James Mitchell, pastor of the Peaks Presbyterian Church, in Bedford County, had invited them, with others, to attend a sacramental meeting he was planning. Upon their arrival they were impressed by the religious interest and enthusiasm of the people, but Graham was profoundly moved when he found a group of young people, mostly women, who had ridden over from Lexington to attend the service. The visit was motivated by the rumors that vile and sinful characters were being converted into strong exponents of the Christian way of life, and they had come to see. In the group was Polly Hanna, later the wife of the Rev. Daniel Blain, one of the founders of Ann Smith Academy, pastor of Timber Ridge and Oxford Presbyterian Churches, and member of the faculty of Washington College. Another was her intimate friend Margaret Alexander, sister of Archibald Alexander, who married Edward Graham, professor of mathematics in Washington College.

The Holy Communion service was deeply impressive, and the young people were stirred by what they saw and heard. As they jogged along homeward, they were given sermonettes from the saddle by Nash Legrand, a young evangelist who had joined them, and he led them in singing hymns that set the echoes ringing. Their pastor shared his convictions with them and encouraged them to make a complete and total surrender to the Christian life.

Although it was midafternoon when the little calvacade reached Lexington word was soon abroad that Nash Legrand would preach that night and the village was agog with excitement. The meeting-place was packed and the sermon and several prayers, all by young men, impressed the people and gave impetus for the meeting that was announced for New Monmouth Church the next Sunday. The spiritual awakening of the Rev. Mr. Graham was the subject of much comment.

After the Sunday's service, Legrand was again the speaker, Graham told the congregation of his visit beyond the Blue Ridge and of the impressions he had received. In spite of his characteristic self-control, tears covered down his cheeks and, at times, his voice was husky with emotion. He closed his narrative with an appeal for consecrated living on the higher levels. So effective was it that few eyes were dry and many hearts were moved. It was the greatest religious rathering that the county had ever known, and the forces of opposition began to melt away.

The Awakening spread and the administration of the sacrament became more than a mere ritualism of the church—it was solemn, impressive, and laden with a deep mystical meaning. Sermons left the dogma-

tics of theology and ecclesiastical sparring and became vibrant with a persuasive evangelistic appeal. Fellowship of kindred souls, thriving under divine inspiration, made for a solidarity in every phase of church-life.

Like many other ministers, Graham had been given personal supervision to the studies of young candidates for the ministry. Now, in the afterglow of the great Awakening, he organized seven or eight students into a Divinity Class, giving the instruction in theology on a professional level. To his pastorate of New Monmouth and Lexington Presbyterian Churches, he added Timber Ridge and Oxford Churches, forming what was known as a "Collegiate Connection". This arrangement enabled Graham to train his students in the practical aspects of a pastorate. This 'Connection' lasted until June 6, 1793, drawing the attention of Synod of Virginia. When that body met in September, 1790, in Winchester, the stabilizing of the effort came up for consideration. As a result, this ministerial training section of Liberty Hall became the authorized divinity school for Presbyterians in this area. Then considering the needs for like training in other sections of the field served, a similar school was set up in connection with another frontier academy in southwestern Pennsylvania, which became known as Washington and Jefferson College.

When the Awakening came to Rockbridge County in 1789, through the fine leadership of the Rev. Mr. Graham and the endorsement of the enthusiasm of the young people, the seeming spiritual stalemate was broken, as these churches felt the impact, and there was a vital stirring of the embers. The movement gave a vision of a greater work to be done in the local communities, and a sense of the challenge of the expanding frontier to their missionary zeal. To Rockbridge County it brought the distinction of cradling the first divinity school in America. All of this spiritual activity was the definite result of the Awakening coming to this area through the ministry of the Rev. William Graham.

THE JORDON FAMILY

by Mrs. Henry Agnew

The Jordan family was of English origin, and their Manor House still stands in Dorsetshire. (The name is said to have been derived from the River Jordan in the Holy Land. Family tradition has it that the name was acquired for zeal during the fighting against the Infidels.)

The first Jordan to settle in Virginia was Samuel Jordan, who settled at Begger's Bush, now known as Jordan's Point, near City Point on the James River, in 1610. A descendant and namesake of this man, whose family spread throughout Tidewater Virginia and played leading roles in the affairs of the Old Dominion, was the father of John Jordan of Rockbridge County.

"Our" John Jordan was born June 2, 1777, and married Lucy Winn of Hanover County on March 4, 1802. Some months later the young couple pushed westward to the frontier of Rockbridge County. A tradition persists that John Jordan's father made cannon balls for the Continental army during the Revolution. The family was long interested in the iron business.

John Jordan in his early days probably served an apprenticeship in the bricklaying and plastering trade. In 1806 he bought a piece of land on Main Street in Lexington, across from the Court House. This was

his place of residence until he built Jordan's Point about 1818. Apparently John's two brothers, Hezekiah and Samuel, came to Lexington in 1803 to live at his home. Samuel died young, having taken up his residence near Natural Bridge, Virginia. Hezekiah moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, where his descendants still live.

The mansion house at Jordan's Point was a county landmark. It was a handsome structure, one of the first Classical Revival buildings west of the Blue Ridge. The children who were reared there were Edwin, Samuel Francis, John Winn, William, Mary Winn, Ina Franklin, Lucy Ann Waller, James Lawrence, George Washington, Charles, Hezekiah Thomas, Benjamin, Jesse, and Robert.

John Jordan tried many things, and did them all well. Craftsman and financier, he concerned with iron smelting, grist mills blacksmith shops, canal construction, cotton and wool processing, contracting, and architecture. He left his monuments all over Virginia; his is one of the minor epics of the Old Dominion's early development.

By 1827 the Jordans had extended their holdings into Alleghany and Bath counties, and had developed the Lucy Selina Furnace and the Clifton Iron Works. In order to have easier access to such holdings, the Jordans built the Old Jordan Road, an important link in our state highway system. The work was exceedingly difficult. Funds were inadequate and workers were scarce; but somehow the Jordans got the work completed.

William T. Shields remembered Mr. and Mrs. John Jordan, and wrote of them: "They were an exceedingly handsome couple. He was six feet three inches tall, she six feet and a very handsome blond. He was a man of fine integrity, noted for his charity and a life that was wonderfully useful. He was a slave owner, but not a slave driver. Rockbridge never knew a better man."

The speaker went on to tell of the diverse and successful activities of the various children, and of some of their accomplishments. By studying such families as these, she said, we can have a much better understanding of our heritage, and of the building of the American republic.

MICHAEL MILEY—GENERAL LEE'S PHOTOGRAPHER

by Dr. Marshall W. Fishwick

Michael Miley is the most important nineteenth century Southern photographer and one of the most significant in the nation. His isolation and poverty did not tarnish his rare and innate talent. Forced to retreat into a private world to survive artistically, he must have thought of leaving this area, and exploiting his inventive genius for commercial ends. Yet he stayed in the place he loved, and left thousands of glass negatives of it—Rockbridge County, Virginia. The county can boast of few such talented figures, and our Society should see to it that his stories and as many of his prints as possible are preserved.

He may well be placed in the company of Sidney Lanier, Henry Timrod, Paul Hamilton Hayne, and John Esten Cooke when the full story of the artistic reconstruction of the post-Civil War South is fully told.

Of Pennsylvania Dutch descent, he was born on July 19, 1847, on a farm in Rockingham County, half way down the Valley of Virginia. His ancestry is obscure. His father, Henry, bought a farm farther south on the Great Path which buffalo and settler had long used as a main artery to the west. This farm, three miles from Fairfield on the road to Brownsburg in Rockbridge County, was Michael Miley's home until

he enlisted in the Stonewall Brigade at the outbreak of the War between the States. Like many farm boys in the 1840's, Miley had little formal education, but picked up what "book learning" he could at the hearth and the Old Field School. His great interest in nature, landscape, and the outdoors undoubtedly commenced in these boyhood years; he often threshed wheat to earn extra money. Michael always spoke of the farm years as happy ones, and his interest in flowers and gardening continued throughout his life. This feeling for the mystery, the balance, and the symmetry in nature he managed to infuse into some of his greatest photographs in later years.

Hardly twenty at the time of his enlistment, Michael Miley served throughout the war in the Confederate infantry. His first two years were spent in the famous Stonewall Brigade under General Thomas J. Jackson, whom he greatly admired. Miley always regretted that Jackson was killed before he had the opportunity to photograph him; he carefully copied Jackson portraits, and photographed groups in mourning at the General's grave. After every battle in which he participated Miley took colored pencils and drew maps of the battlefield and its surroundings. The mountains, the clouds, and the valleys interested the young Virginian more than military matters. But his career as both sketcher and soldier was cut short at Chancellorsville, where the Brigade's beloved and irreplaceable "Stonewall" Jackson was mortally wounded. Miley was captured during the bloody fighting and taken to a Yankee prison at Fort Delaware, an island off the New Jersey coast. Here he stayed until after the surrender, subjected to much more harrowing experience than that he had faced as a soldier. In the early months of his confinement a few parcels of food got through, but these soon stopped. Somehow he survived and was released to walk back to Virginia.

There he decided to become a photographer. He served an apprenticeship under John Burdette in Staunton, then came to Lexington to set up business. He rented a studio in November, 1866, and became the partner of Captain Boude. He stayed and worked in Lexington for the rest of his long and productive life. In a way words and pigments cannot duplicate, his negatives capture important aspects and personalities of the American past. They are Miley's enduring record of his vision as a photographer and of his perception as a historian. Miley's camera was no mere machine: it was a delicate instrument, sensitive to things he could photograph but not verbalize.

During his life-time scientific improvements revolutionized photography. Miley not only assimilated these with amazing rapidity; despite his isolation he also worked out a process of his own which makes him one of the pioneer color photographers in America. (See U.S. patent 711,875, issued October 21, 1902). In recognition of his work, the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia awarded him the Edward Longstreet Medal of Merit in 1905.

But the thing which most people remember best about Miley are his wonderful photographs of Robert E. Lee, his family, his artifacts, and his funeral. In Lexington he became Lee's semi-official photographer, depicting the General in his most trying phase, as president of a small impoverished Southern college. His success in capturing the inner meaning of Lee's final years, and of recording the events in which Lee participated, is a major contribution to Southern history.

Miley's landscapes, especially those of the mountains, are full of spirituality and hope. They are creations which do not compete with paintings, but point towards a new art form with a language and idiom of its own. In these landscapes he combined the two main streams of photography—the utilitarian and the aesthetic—with remarkable success. They reveal not only a natural beauty, but his own personal conceptions of beauty as well.

Michael Miley died quietly in his home on May 18, 1918; his son Henry kept the photographic studios open until 1935. If today you go

to the Lexington Presbyterian Cemetery seeking the burial plot of one of America's pioneer photograph artists and scientists, you will find a small stone scarcely a foot high with the simple inscription, "M. Miley, 1841-1918" obscured by the gray cross of the Confederacy which adorns every Confederate soldier's grave.

(Note: Dr. Fishwick's article on Michael Miley was published in the winter, 1951 number of the American Quarterly, and may be seen in complete form there.)

SOME ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY SPRINGS

by Col. Chester Goolrick

From early colonial times settlers in the eastern part of Virginia were aware of the existence of healing mineral springs west of the mountains, and by the end of the nineteenth century the state had become a resort center to which people from the southern lowlands made an annual pilgrimage during the hot summer months. Rockbridge County possessed several of these watering places, ranging in elegance and size from the fashionable Rockbridge Alum (about fifteen miles west of Lexington) to rustic Wilson Springs at the mouth of Goshen Pass.

Wilson Springs, where sulphur water bubbled—as it still does today—from a spring on an island in the middle of the river, apparently was the first to be patronized and had its start as a neighborhood gathering place. Just below Wilson Springs was Rockbridge Baths, opened commercially just before the Civil War by the Jordan Family; in its heyday this unpretentious resort enjoyed a considerable reputation, though its fame never extended far beyond the boundaries of the state.

The most famous of the county's resorts and one which came to rival White Sulphur Springs and Hot Springs was Rockbridge Alum, opened about 1834 by Alexander Campbell and John Dunlap. Tucked away in a fold of hills on Bratton's Run, the place soon attracted a large annual clientele and was able to survive the destruction by fire of its hotel in the 1840's. By the time of the Civil War the Rockbridge Alum could accommodate as many as 400 guests at a time, and such was its value that it was sold in 1853 for the then fabulous sum of \$150,000.

Many of the South's lesser resorts failed to reopen in the dismal years following the war, but the Rockbridge Alum quickly revived and once more became one of "the" proper places for fashionable folk to be seen at. With White Sulphur and Hot Springs it engaged in a refined but nonetheless deadly struggle to attract visitors, and the managers of the three resorts vied with one another in thinking up new means of entertaining the summer's guests. One advantage possessed by the Alum was the existence nearby of the Virginia Military Institute, whose corps' summer encampment usually was located, and not by coincidence, in the vicinity. This of course provided an excuse for a military ball, and one can imagine the effect on the belles from Memphis or Charleston.

The coming of the automobile more than anything else spelled the doom of the county's resorts, along with many similar places throughout the South. There were other factors—man's victory over yellow fever made it less imperative to flee the lowlands during the hot months, and new medical knowledge raised doubt if not disbelief in the curative powers of the various noxious waters—but Henry Ford's horseless carriage changed America into a peripatetic nation, and few of the springs were able to stand the change. By the end of the first World War their day of glory was gone. A succession of new owners tried to breathe new life into the Rockbridge Alum, and the V.M.I.

summer school was held there for a few years, but in 1920 it closed never to reopen. Today even the buildings are gone and the property is privately maintained as wildlife sanctuary.

Rockbridge Baths likewise for a time was the site of the V.M.I. summer school, but in 1926 the hotel burned and no serious effort has ever been made to revive the place, though even today, in an informal manner, it still attracts its share of summer visitors.

BISHOP WILLIAM TAYLOR

by Dr. B. H. McCoy

William Taylor's long ministry was spread over the whole English speaking world. He visited all the continents, spending several years in each large area; made over 100 voyages; opened, organized and administered missions in India, South America and Africa; wrote and published 16 books; kept a schedule of one to six speaking engagements a day. All of this was done on a self supporting basis. Funds for the support of himself and his fellow workers came from the sale of his books.

On his father's side, William was Scotch-Irish, while his mother's lineage was English. Both were deeply religious and patriotically American. Stuart and Martha Taylor lived on the brow of Hogback Mountain not far from Rockbridge Baths. On May 2, 1821, William was born. Shortly afterward, the whole family became Methodists. As a young man, William taught school at Rapp's Mill and held public church meetings himself. Soon he dedicated his life to full time service of the Lord. His country wide and earth girdling ministry, which covers the years 1842-1902, may be divided into seven periods. These will be taken up in order.

The first-his Virginia years 1842-49—found him serving the Franklin, Deerfield, Fincastle, and Sweet Springs circuits in Virginia. While on the Fincastle circuit he met a girl who was to become his wife, Annie Kimberlin. From these charges he was sent to Georgetown and then to Baltimore. It was rugged work, traveling by horseback over rough terrain, and at a salary of \$100 per year.

The next seven years was his California period, when Bishop Beverly Waugh appointed him missionary to the gold fields. Both he and wife left by clipper ship and landed in San Francisco 155 days later, where they found a big housing shortage. He sawed his own lumber, building both a dwelling and chapel. But few people came to his chapel, so he conducted outdoor preaching. Though this was perilous business, he made more than 600 outdoor and bar-room sermons, and was never molested. His clarion gospel singing, and direct, manly messages captivated the men of the camps, saloons and streets, and large numbers found Christ through such bold strategy. He traveled up and down the coast establishing churches and was a great force for law and order. Then a financial panic struck the gold fields, and his church was involved in debt. Inasmuch as William Taylor had helped create these debts, he assumed the responsibility for them and went back east to earn the money to help clear up the debt.

From 1856-1862, Taylor covered the eastern central states and Canada in intensive evangelism and lecturing. His plan was to preach a group of sermons in each place, then follow with a sale of his books. In so doing he led many to Christ, and paid the California church debt off.

His Australian years 1862-70 were begun alone, traveling thru the Bible lands, across the Indian Ocean, thence to New Guinea, Tasmania and New Zealand. In all these areas his powerful preaching of the gospel quickened the churches, often doubling their membership with new

recruits. Moving to Sidney, he added scores of converts to the churches. Meanwhile his family arrived, and one of his sons became critically ill. Learning of the healthful climate of South Africa, he took his son and family there to recover. Welcomed by the South African churches, he opened evangelistic work there, devoting his efforts first to the whites; but finding the natives in need of the message, he turned to them also. After securing a Kaffir interpreter, who translated his sermons effectively, he won a thousand negro souls to Christ. Sending his family home, Mr. Taylor spent some time in England and the West Indies, and then returned to Australia. Finally in 1870 he landed in India.

He went to India on the invitation of James M. Thoburn. The chief areas visited were Bombay, Lucknow, and finally Ceylon. The Methodist Board of Missions sought to confine their missionaries to certain boundaries, but Taylor was not to be bound by rules. He ranged far afield there, as he had done in other areas. In South India, Taylor made many converts and organized South India Annual Conference.

William Taylor's movements were unpredictable. Interest in South America turned his destiny thither, in 1877, and he spent the next seven years there. He opened churches and schools, placing a group of carefully selected men and women in charge. He aimed not to antagonize the Roman Catholics. This work, as elsewhere, was self-supportive except for transportation expenses. The Mission Board disliked his independence, but patiently he went ahead, asking only to be let free to do the will of God, as he saw it. The Board finally posed a challenge that he either preach in conformity with their program, or lose his conference standing. The mission field workers sided with him, and to show his full sympathy with his brethren, he resigned his membership in the South India Conference and became an ordained layman.

His report on missions thrilled the General Conference of 1884, meeting in Philadelphia, and then a strange thing happened. When the Conference decided to elect a Bishop to superintend the African field, no one wanted the job; but William Taylor, now a layman, was unanimously elected, and accepted on condition that he be kept free of restraints. He gathered a large number of co-workers, offering them plenty of hard work, danger, hardship and sacrifice with God. He set sail with 45 persons for Angola. There native tongues had to be reduced to form before much headway could be made. Stations were established in Angola, in the Congo and in Liberia. The bishop walked thousands of miles along jungle trails during the twelve years, always loved, trusted and honored by natives and missionaries. His reports to the General Conference had a great effect. Just prior to his return for the Conference of 1896 he was struck down by a thug on the palace grounds of the Belgian King Leopold. It was a case of mistaken identity. The attack depleted the bishop's strength and the General Conference retired him in spite of his protests. However, not being "a candidate for the shelf" as he put it, he returned to South Africa and spent the next two years campaigning in his old Kaffir haunts.

Upon Bishop Taylor's return to America he came down once more into the southland to visit relations. He remarked, "From here I shall go to Virginia to see my brother, from there I shall go to California to be with my family for a few quiet years; then I shall go off to Heaven". He returned to his family in 1898 and four years later he died.

The following lines were composed by a friend in memory of this amazing modern apostle:

"Long his years have been and toilsome,
Years of unrequited labor,
Years of weariness and pain,
Till the master comes again.

Years of exile from his kindred,
Cheerfully forsaking all,
Hearing but the voice of Jesus,
And the savior's loving call.

In his faith an Abraham,
An Enoch walking with his God,
In integrity a Daniel
Fearless in both deed and word.

In his loving heart a David,
In his world wide labors, Paul,
In his holy consecration
He is pure among them all."

THE BLUE HOTEL

1817-1947

by Mrs. Charles McCulloch

The "Blue Hotel" stood on land once a part of the original Gilbert Campbell "plantation". Campbell was a Borden Grant settler and was established here before 1747.

Deed Book 338, Feb. 12, 1817, records an auction of this property, then part of John Galbraith's estate. It was sold by his executors John Galbraith (son) and John Jordan. A relative of the latter, Hezekiah Jordan, owned contiguous land, approximately where "The Letcher House" is now. The highest bidder "Jacob Clyce, bought $\frac{1}{2}$ A - 9 poles ** near the town of Lexington, $\frac{1}{8}$ mi. N.E. of C. House ** Corner to Hezekiah Jordan, on line of College Land, thence with said land... to corner to John Jordan" \$1050 was paid, which for such small acreage indicates an excellent house at that date. The deed continues: "Said Clyce has the privilege of lifting water out of the spring and (using) the upper part of spring house as it is now divided, 8 x 12 ft. The "said Clyce was bound to keep enclosure around spring in order in conjunction with those is likewise interested". This spring called "The Letcher Spring" was diagonally across the road.

Later, Clyce bought land on that side of the road and put his carpenter shop there. He continued to ply his trade, as court entries show, though he developed his inn too. The situation was ideal for an inn, being directly on the stage road from Staunton to Fincastle, at the entrance of Lexington and at the foot of a very steep hill where horses must pause and travellers rest a bit. In the 1850's the top of this hill at Main and Washington Streets was cut down fully ten feet and the bottom raised that much, making the road level with the Hotel entrance.

In 1818 the half acre near Lexington was valued as follows: Buildings \$1,100; building and land, \$1,578.36; Tax \$7.43. The Land Book of 1827 values buildings and land at \$2,478.36 and notes that the property was transferred from Land Book to Town Lots, and "valuation altered on acct. of building \$900—and \$200 added."

The \$900 could be the handsome front addition with the imposing facade, as some of us remember it. The \$200 meant improved stables southwest of the house where the Whiting Service Station is now. Later deeds of trust and entries indicate frequent improvements.

There were three distinct parts of the brick house, both interior and exterior showing the joining. The middle building, which may have

been the original dwelling house, had beautiful, carefully finished woodwork, especially one mantel. The two story rear building, with entrance from the College direction, was more hastily constructed with plainer woodwork. Both stories of this part had three bedrooms on each side of a narrow hall which continued to the front. The house was built on a hill, and under this rear portion was a large basement kitchen and storerooms. A large dining room filled the basement space of the middle building, connecting with the basement, or ground floor of the third portion which extended to the street where the main entrance was. (In the last days this was used for storage and coal, its hand carved mantel thick with dust.) But in the 1840's through the 1860's this spacious lobby was a meeting place for gentlemen of the vicinity as well as transients.

Guests need not go through the public lobby. Outside stairs on each side led directly to the porch of the main floor where a lovely arched doorway admitted the visitor to parlors and bedrooms. The whole front gave the impression of quiet elegance, with its two story porch and roof supported by small white columns with Ionian capitals. Two of these capitals may be seen in the Museum of this Society, which also rescued the rose window. At the top the attic gable was extended to cover the porch. Its beautiful round window attracted appreciation always.

Jacob Clyce, the builder, had grown up "on the waters of Buffalo" where his father, Christopher, owned 242 acres. Having learned carpentering, he moved to the town. There he was influenced by—and probably worked for—Col. John Jordan, who was then constructing the Grecian pillared buildings so much in vogue everywhere. A letter from Harold Clyce, of Estes Park, Col., says: "I have some of my grandfather's tools marked J. C. . . His son, William, my grandfather, was a skilled architect and builder. . . possessed deep knowledge of Greek architecture. He built much of the college at Abingdon. . . ." indicating possibly that Jacob's skill was greater than recognized.

We get an idea of the furnishing of the inn from the lists at the Court House. Every time Jacob improved it he borrowed money. The Deeds of Trust itemized the property he gave as security. We read of "3 Yankee clocks, 10 tables, some in 3 pieces, 5 ovens Dutch ovens (for open fire cooking) lamps, brass candlesticks, rocking chairs, high post bedsteads, wash bowls and pitchers—many other articles used in a well-kept house—and today worth thousands of dollars.

He owned only one negro woman and three little boys, but could hire waiters, etc. See Minute Book, Apr. 1834, 126—"Ordered that John Calvin, a boy colour," be bound out "to learn the art and mystery of a house servant."

As with other wayside inns, of the period, Jacob had annual licenses to keep an "ordinary". May, 1829 records his first license, tax \$18.00, granted to "S'd Clyce as a man of good character not addicted to drunkenness or gaining." Some of the tavern prices regulated by court law are astounding in 1950!

French Brandy	\$4.00 per gal.
Madiera Wine	1.50 per gal.
Domestic Wine	1.50 per gal.
Strong Beer	.50 per gal.
Common Whiskey	1.50 per gal.
Good West Indies Rum	3.00 per gal.

The tavern furnished lodging in good feather beds and clean sheets, and stables and hay for the night.

Hot Dinner	33
Breakfast or Supper	25
Feather Bed	12½
Hay for night	20

The imported Madeira, Geneva spirits, etc., had to come from the seaport of Philadelphia by wagon or ox cart.

After 1831 no license for Jacob is recorded. He paid \$7.50 tax for "House of entertainment" only. Again in 1839 a license to sell ardent spirits at "The Western Inn" was issued to James F. Clyce, Jacob's son who was hotel manager then. In 1848 this license was for "The Exchange Hotel," by which name the place continued until the Clyce heirs sold it to Washington and Lee in 1871.

In 1851 Jacob and his son made an exchange of homes. James and his wife took the hotel which he had been managing for years. Jacob and his wife Eliza retired to the "Manor house" adjoining the Inn stables, which James had bought from the Matthew Hanna heirs. Value listed for the exchange house was \$4800, and \$1600 for stables, etc. The Manor House on Main and Henry Streets was valued at \$2500.

This small "Manor House" merits recognition. It was built on the original town lots No. 17 & 23, and was the only house preserved—a type of domestic architecture of the first building period. William Brown, its owner, sold it to Matthew Hanna when Brown moved to Kentucky in the late 1780's. Hanna's heirs sold it to Jas. Clyce in 1849.

In the tragic year 1863 it was occupied by Mrs. Cornelia McDonald who, with her young sons, fled to Lexington, penniless and homeless. Her priceless Diary, edited by her son in 1934, has this footnote: "The house originally fronted on Main Street but when the brick store was added (in the 1880's) the entrance was changed to Henry Street. The Great Fire which destroyed most of the town in 1796 was checked at Henry Street and this house escaped. Matthew Hann's five daughters saved it by spreading wet blankets on roofs, the water being carried by them from a town spring (two blocks away). . . The grassy yard was shaded with trees. Dining room and kitchen were in the basement." In Ipswich or Leesburg the house would have been restored with pride. Alas, it is completely razed—even the great chimney stones are gone.

James Clyce died in 1852, aged only 38, as evidenced by his tombstone at Old Monmouth graveyard. He had made the Exchange an important place in the community. When V. M. I. opened in 1839, the new cadets stayed there for weeks until some barracks were completed. Relatives visiting students found agreeable quarters and the stage coaches welcomed rest before toiling up the hill.

The gentlemen who met often in the sociable lobby demanded high potions. Though James last illness lasted many weeks, and presumably no new stock was ordered during this period, the appraisement lists:

1000 Segars and other separate boxes
9 Bottles Champagne
Several barrels of Rum
Quantities of various wines, imported and domestic
Sugar, flasks, silver spoons, etc.

About 1857 the widow Clyce (nee Campbell) married Maj. John T. Gibbs, a pharmacist who was connected with V. M. I. He became legal guardian for the two little Clyce girls (1858). The Gibbs lived for some years at The Exchange but leased the hotel privileges. Through the courtesy of Mr. F. M. Harris we have a Ledger Book of the 1860's kept by Solomon Craft. Many familiar local names are in it.

After the "Blue Hotel" was sold, the Gibbs family moved to the "Manor" still owned by Mrs. Gibbs and her Clyce daughters until it was eventually sold to Washington and Lee. So are the stories of the two houses interwoven. The "Exchange Hotel" was painted a blue gray by Washington and Lee, and was afterwards called "Blue Hotel."

Washington and Lee used the property for a student's boarding house. The lessees paid no rent, but agreed to board students at a low fixed rate. During vacations it was filled with summer boarders. Some

of those who managed the Inn were Mr. and Mrs. Bowie, Mrs. W. A. Anderson, Mrs. J. D. Rogers, Mr. and Mrs. Edgar Moore, Mr. and Mrs. Carson, Miss Olympia Williamson, Mrs. Chinn and others. An old student recalls that in 1893-97 he paid \$13.00 per month. This included room. (stoves in each) fire, lamps, janitor service and three hearty meals everyday—scores of hot rolls at every meal, steak Thursday night, roast beef, turkey, ice cream every Sunday. Thirty-five boys were accommodated, two and three in a room.

After 1907 plumbing and central heat (1913) were installed, and other alterations made for convenience. But boarding students became a financial risk and summer boarders were few. By the 1930's it had become vacant.

Interior remodeling was needed to convert it to apartments and club rooms. The firm foundations and the thick walls needed to be re-mortared and reinforced. About it hovered the aura of an historic past. But any repair was deemed impractical, and the Blue Hotel, which had served so well, is now but a misty memory.

VIRGINIA'S LOST INDUSTRY

by Mr. John D. Capron

In the century from 1830 to 1930, the blast furnaces of Virginia produced Pig Iron valued at \$317,183,274.79. Since 1930 not a single ton of Pig Iron has been produced commercially. Yet Virginia Iron was once the finest iron available on this side of the Atlantic. It is interesting to trace the history of these Virginia furnaces. And it is particularly interesting to investigate the reasons this once thriving industry no longer exists.

To Virginia, the first English settlement in America, belongs the honor of inaugurating within her limits as a colony that most important industry, iron manufacture. In 1619 the London Company brought over workmen and built an iron furnace on Falling Creek near the present site of Richmond. Funds for this venture were "appropriated" by Sir Edwin Sandys from monies contributed for a college at Henrico. He planned in this way to assure a regular income for the college which was to be built later. A mine was opened and a test run successfully made. However, on the morning of March 22, 1622, before the furnace could be put into regular operation, there was an Indian attack. Most of the colonists were slain and the furnace was destroyed.

So great was the discouragement which resulted, that it was almost a full century before the production of iron commercially was again attempted in Virginia. This lapse was encouraged by England where competition from the Colonies was never welcome. The exportation of iron from the Colony was forbidden by an act of the General Assembly for Virginia in 1662, and the prohibition was renewed in 1682. Governor Alexander Spotswood was the first to break the spell. Discovering iron ore on his property he built a furnace at Germanna near Fredericksburg. This furnace was named for the settlement of German miners who operated the works. The exact date that this furnace was constructed is not known but the furnace is mentioned in a book published in 1724 ("THE PRESENT STATE OF VIRGINIA," by Hugh Jones).

In 1732 Colonel William Byrd wrote his interesting narrative "A Progress of the Mines." At that time there were three blast furnaces in Virginia, as well as an air furnace or cupola at Massaponax. These furnaces have been identified as Germanna, Accokeek and Fredericksville. At least two of these furnaces continued to operate until the middle of the 19th century.

The next famous writer to throw some light on this subject was Thomas Jefferson. In his "Notes on Virginia," published in 1781, he wrote as follows:

"The mines of Iron worked at present are Gallaway's, Ross', and Ballandine's on the south side of James river. Old's on the north side in Albemarle, Miller's in Augusta, and Zane's in Frederick. These two last are in the valley between the Blue Ridge and North mountain. Callaway's, Ross', Miller's and Zane's make about 150 tons of bar-iron each in the year; Ross' makes also about 1600 tons of pig-iron annually; Ballandine's, 1,000; Callaway's, Miller's and Zane's about 600 each. The toughness of the cast-iron of Ross' and Zane's furnace is remarkable. Pots and other utensils cast thinner than usual of this iron may be safely thrown into or out of the wagons in which they are transported. Salt pans made of the same and no longer wanted for that purpose, cannot be broken up in order to be melted again unless previously drilled in many parts."

The rate of production that Jefferson gives was remarkably high, and many a furnace man of a century later would have been proud of these records.

As the success of these furnaces became known, more furnaces were built in Eastern Virginia. Although at one time around 1850 there were eighteen furnaces in this section, they could not compete with those located in the Blue Ridge area. So the entire industry shifted northward and westward to regions where there were abundant supplies of power, ore and fuel.

In any event, Virginia's iron industry continued to expand and more and more furnaces were built. Even at this late day we are able to identify 109 charcoal furnaces that operated in Virginia during the 18th and 19th Centuries.

Although iron and steel are an essential of civilization, it is in war time that we find the greatest demand for this material. So it is to war that we attribute both the rise and fall of the Virginia iron furnaces.

The Second Revolutionary Convention of Virginia which met March 22, 1775, included such men as George Washington, Richard Henry Lee and Patrick Henry. They foresaw the need of organizing their natural resources. One of their recommendations was that the manufacture of iron and steel articles be encouraged. There were two major results of this action, the construction of a foundry for casting cannon at Westham and the construction of a Government arms factory at Fredericksburg. This latter project materially increased the demand for pig iron.

The Albemarle Iron Works Furnace was aided by a loan from the Government of 2000 pounds to be repaid in pig iron. Redwell's Furnace was built during the war but we have no record of any Government aid in the work. Unfortunately for Virginians, the expansion of iron industry from 1775 to 1782 did not last. After the war, the decrease in demand, aided by an inflated currency, resulted in the closing of most of the furnaces that played such an important part in the victory of the colonies.

In the Mexican War, Virginia furnaces played an even more important part. In a letter appearing in the "Virginia Star" of Fredericksburg in 1882 we find the following statement :

"During the Mexican War of 1846-7 every shot and shell thrown at the enemy was shipped from this furnace." (The Catherine Furnace.) The letter also referred to the part this furnace played in supplying shells for the Confederacy.

It was not until the War Between the States that Virginia Iron became vitally important. The Tredegar Iron Works at Richmond, which was the most important source of munitions for the Confederacy, drew its supply of pig iron from the mountain furnaces of Virginia. The failure of the Union forces to discover and destroy these self-contained sources of supply undoubtedly prolonged the struggle many months. It was in June 1864, that Hunter in his raid to attack Lynchburg stumbled upon three of the Tredegar furnaces. Mount Torry Furnace was destroyed on June 10th, Cloverdale Furnace was burned four days later, and Hunter reached Grace Furnace on the Nineteenth. Aided by a loan of \$150,000.00 from the Nitre and Mining Bureau, these furnaces were all rebuilt within six months. They and other Virginia furnaces continued to ship pig iron for munitions until the fall of Richmond closed the Tredegar Iron Works. As one authority has said, so far as the basic need of the Confederate Ironmasters for war pig iron was concerned, "their fate, be it success or failure, lay buried in Virginia valleys and mountains."

With the end of the war all industrial activity ceased for a time, and Virginia furnaces stood idle. However, as reconstruction progressed, the iron industry became more and more important. Actually in Virginia they made plows out of swords and soup kettles out of cannons.

Then too, the thirty or more iron furnaces still hidden away in the hills were not easily taken over by the Yankees, and were a vital source of hard cash to the Commonwealth. Gradually the industry recovered, and by 1873 most of the old furnaces were in blast and many new furnaces were being built.

From 1914 to 1918 the steel mills and foundries of the country were demanding more and more pig iron, first to supply "the Allies" with armaments, and then to equip our own troops. Every available furnace in Virginia was put in blast and production was stepped up from 281,509 tons to 575,385. This out-put was sufficient to prevent a serious shortage of pig iron in the United States.

Recently during the Second World War, with the demand for iron and steel going through the same cycle, there was not a single blast furnace in Virginia that was operated to aid the country.

The reason usually given for dismantling an individual furnace as well as for the abandonment of the iron producing industry in Virginia is that "the ore gave out." It is true, of course, that some furnaces were closed by the fact that the ore in the immediate neighborhood was used up. However, to me it is incredible that a source of iron ore which in forty years produced over 40,000,000,000 pounds of ore, could become completely exhausted overnight.

I am forced to the conclusion that war, the basic cause of the growth of the Iron Industry in Virginia, in the end caused its abandonment.

Around 1918 the price of pig iron rose from \$13.62 to \$41.73 a ton. This, coupled with the shortage of trained men, made it easier to buy Lake Ore than to keep Virginia mines operating and look for new ore. So our mines stood idle and no new ones were developed. But the iron is still in the ground.

Virginia Furnaces; in 1776 they made this Country a possibility, in 1847 they defeated Mexico, in 1863 they prolonged the life of the Confederacy and in 1918 they aided the Allies. In the future they must be ready to play their part in the greatest of all wars.

(The paper was illustrated by slides showing most of the furnaces mentioned.)

THE MEMOIRS OF JAMES L. McCOWN, C S A

by
Dr. Albert McCown

"Stand up like a man and do your duty." "Remember your name!" "This is the hottest place I was ever in." These, and many other equally stirring lines dot the pages of the war diary of James L. McCown, who went from Lexington, Va. to the bloody fighting around Spotsylvania Court House, after which he was captured and confined at Fort Delaware for thirteen months.

With him were other Lexingtonians, including John Varner, Clay Palmer, C. J. Gillock, James J. Bumpass, and Michael Miley. The diary begins on April 2, 1864, with these words: "We bid farewell to our happy homes for the stern realities of Army life. With many God blessings, with sad yet brave hearts, we leave those dearest in life for the defense of Old Mother Virginia."

Two days later, McCown had arrived at Camp Lee, and was "waiting to start to the front," going to Orange Court House via train, and walking from there to the encampment. By May 5 the new recruits were facing the grim realities of battle:

"There is an awful silence. Many are seen during this quiet to take out their Bibles and read and silently ask God to spare and shield them in the hour of battle. How awful is this inaction. . ."

1. For a longer account of the diary, see the Rockbridge COUNTY NEWS for February 12, 1953.

Let us switch now to the actual words of the diary, which are more vivid than any paraphrase would be.

MAY 11. The dead and wounded lie thick. The field is covered with things left by Yankees in their retreat. Late this evening General Lee rode along the line. The troops went wild with joy to see our beloved General. He was mounted on Traveller . . . We are ordered to sleep on our arms.

MAY 12. We continued desperately, not dreaming of capture until we were completely surrounded by overwhelming odds. The color bearer said they should not have our colors, so he tore it off and stuffed it in his bosom. As we were brought to the rear we walked over their dead. They lie so thick in our front. I slept in the mud.

JUNE 1. A prisoner's life is hard indeed. Our friends are taken out in rough pine boxes. How sad to die in enemy territory. Many of the prisoners are catching rats and eating them. Oh for one good square meal.

JUNE 11. Who should visit us today but the Rev. George Junkin, D. D. who was President of Washington College but left Virginia because he couldn't be disloyal to the Government of the U. S. He tells us Lexington is captured and the VMI burned by Hunter.

He held in his hand a cane saying, "This is a gift from Stonewall Jackson, my son-in-law." His appearance here reminds me so much of home . . .

AUGUST 1. We have fresh water today from the Brandywine River. We are cheered with good news of General Lee's Army. When will we ever see home? Our rations slim - meat just terrible. Sometimes if we lift it off the table, it drops to pieces, being in a rotten state.

Here we are shut off from the outside world, and starving in this Northern Bastille.

The diary continues, giving a graphic description of prison life, of heroism among the inmates, and of their eventual release.

From such accounts as these we can realize more fully just what was endured by the men who fought for the Confederacy; just what conditions pertained then; and how much they believed in the principles which their leaders enunciated.

(The diary will be preserved in the Virginia State Library, and may be examined there by any interested party.)

ANDREW MOORE, ROCKBRIDGE SOLDIER, STATESMAN AND FIRST SENATOR FROM WEST OF THE MOUNTAINS

Dr. Charles W. Turner

The significance of local history can be sensed only when the skeins of the web of national history can be wound together from the materials found in private homes, libraries and government centers. The writer discovered letters of Andrew Moore in the Rockbridge Historical Society files, University of Virginia Library, and in private collections. The finds are briefly described below.

General Andrew Moore was born at "Cannicello," an estate between Fairfield and Midway, in 1752, of Scotch-Irish parents, who had been early settlers of the first inland frontier. He studied at the Augusta Academy and took law with George Wythe at William and Mary College. Hardly had he put out his shingle in Lexington to practice when he was called upon to give his three years of military service, he advanced from a lieutenant to brigadier general. Again and again he helped raise a militia, even to serve in the war of 1812.

Upon resigning his commission, he was called upon to fill a seat in the General Assembly of the new state of Virginia, where he supported the views of the liberal James Madison on questions of paper money emission, religious assessments, and British debt confiscations. The home folks honored him by appointing him their representative along with William McKee, in the state convention to ratify the Federal Constitution in 1788. Here, he showed the courage of his convictions when, in spite of his instructions, he voted in favor of the Federal Constitution. This appeared not to displease his constituency too much, for he was elected their first national representative to Congress and soon was enroute to New York in a coach-and-four. His first address before Congress was a criticism of Hamilton's financial program and made him a charter member of Jefferson's Republican faction. His letters reveal his Republican views and his opposition to measures that would benefit only the Tidewater area. He voted on bills increasing western defenses, for better organization of Indian affairs and opposed the Jay Treaty. His attitude toward taxes was—the less the better.

On returning home in 1795, he married Sarah Reid, daughter of Andrew Reid, a member of a prominent family of Lexington, Virginia. But his friends would not let him return to private practice; they elected him to the General Assembly (1796-97) where he supported the passing of the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions. In 1804 he was the first senator elected from west of the mountains, and in Washington he rejoiced in the triumph of the Republicans. Moore made several lengthy addresses in support of the embargo. His letter penned to Andrew Reid, his father-in-law, is quoted below:

SIR,

HAVING taken my seat in Congress late in the session, I have it not in my power to give you a detail of the business which has been done. The most important and interesting to the United States is (in my opinion) the law for carrying into effect the treaty made with France, whereby we have acquired Louisiana. The future importance of this acquisition to the United States, may be estimated from its extent, the fertility of the soil, and its convenient navigation. The present importations into this ceded territory are estimated at two millions five hundred thousand dollars, annually, in articles for the consumption of the present inhabitants all of which are subject under the revenue laws of the United States to a tax. This can be considered only as a commencement of that revenue which must in time be derived from this possession.

On this subject I beg leave to remark—That those members who (when the navigation of the Mississippi was obstructed by the Spanish Intendant) were clamorous for war, and who considered the navigation of that stream as so important to the United States, that they were willing to encounter the danger and expence of a war for the acquisition, were, on its being obtained by a fair and just purchase, the first to oppose it. It is peculiarly unaccountable, that any who represent districts adjoining to, or on the western waters, should oppose a measure which secures to them a free navigation for the exportation of the surplus produce of their labour, and to the United States an extensive fertile country, suited to all the productions, which we have heretofore obtained from the West Indies, at an immense expence.

Congress have had under their consideration a bill for settling claims to lands purchased of the state of Georgia. By the testimony before us, which will soon be before the public, it appears the legislature were corrupted—that each member who voted for the sale (one exception) had an allotment of the land or money given as the reward for his vote. I have considered the claim as unjust. The further consideration of the bill is postponed to the next session.

At the late Congressional election in the county of Greenbrier, I endeavoured to show that the measures of the present administration were better calculated to promote the happiness of this country than those of the former. Then under the present, although our burdens were considerably lessened by the repeal of the excise, stamp duties, etc, and by suffering the law imposing a tax on land to expire—Yet we were progressing rapidly in extinguishing the public debt.

I endeavored to contrast the fiscal arrangements, or the receipts and expenditures of public monies, under the present and the former administration, by giving the following statement of facts.

That by the report of the Secretary of the Treasury, made on the thirtieth day of September, 1803, the following sum had been extinguished, or in other words payments had been made of the principal of the public debt of 9,924,004.71.

I further stated that the interest on the deferred stock of the United States first became due during the present administration, and on the first day of April, 1801—This interest amounts annually to—1,200,000.

I also stated that the annual means of discharging the public debt, were lessened in the hands of the present administration, by the repeal of the excise stamp duties, etc., 1,000,000.

The above is in substance an accurate detail of the statement I then gave—I was answered by a gentleman, whose private and public character, as well as my own experience of his probity and unimpeachable veracity, forbid a suspicion of designed misrepresentation. He observed it was true my statement was correct as far as I had gone, but I had omitted stating that government had borrowed the money, whereby those payments were made; and had discharged one debt by the creation of another. This declaration must have made an impression very unfavorable to me, I must have stood suspected of having made a false statement, in order to deceive citizens about to exercise the important right of suffrage. I now endeavor to remove the unfavorable impressions, by exhibiting to your view a statement taken from the reports of the Secretary of the Treasury, and also have forwarded a copy of the reports, with which my statement may be compared by such as doubt its accuracy. These

reports have been the subject of discussion in Congress. Their accuracy has not been called in question by a single member, and I hope the ipse dixit or assertion of an individual, who has not had the means of information, will not be admitted as substantiating a charge of falsehood and misrepresentation against the government.

From the above statement it appears, that by the economical arrangements of the present administration, a saving to the United States has been made of \$12,124,004.70, that no money has been borrowed, and it will appear by referring to the laws of the Congress, passed during the presidency of Mr. John Adams, and an examination of the reports of the Secretary of the Treasury then made, that during the three last years, the debt has increased \$3,394,317.42—This exhibits a striking contrast—and to my mind, so prominently in favor of the present administration, that there can be no hesitation in our giving a preference, except indeed with such, (and such there are) who believe a despotism is the best kind of government—that the people ought not to be admitted to a vote, or to any participation in the forming of the laws by which they are to be governed; or with such as, in violation of the constitution, wish an establishment of religion, and that their stipends may be collected by an officer of the law—To the views and wishes of such, the present prospect and the present state of things are unfavorable—But to such as wish individual happiness, such as wish to see the labourer enjoy the fruits of his labour—such as wish and contend for the equal rights of their fellow men, and who do not believe that wealth is a just criterion whereby to judge of the merit of its possessor—or poverty an evidence of demerit—or that the proper sphere of the wealthy is to legislate for the poor—and the labourer ought not to be precluded from a participation in the making those laws by which he is to be governed—to such the present state of things, and our future prospects, are substantial matter of rejoicing and exultation.

Our national prosperity is such, that I apprehend, it can no longer be said, that the people are incapable of governing themselves—a reference to the statement I have made will shew that we are progressing rapidly in the extinguishment of our public debt, that by December next the saving under the present administration will be equal to the sum stipulated to be paid for Louisiana. Thus an extensive fertile country is procured by economizing a revenue which, under the former administration (with the addition of an excise, stamp duties, and a direct tax) was unequal to the ordinary expenditures.

My object in addressing you on this subject was principally to remove suspicions (if any did exist) of my having given a statement that was not correct, whether this statement ought to have any influence on the public mind, will rest with you to decide. I believe that the experience of all nations in all ages, shows, that freedom and a heavy public debt cannot exist together—I ask, and ask with confidence, did ever a nation exhibit the singular phenomenon of heavy taxes, without oppression? Had the debt continued to increase—had we continued to increase our army and navy, could the poor have borne the burden? At present we have the pleasing prospect of paying off our public debt, and of being relieved in a great measure from the insolence of collectors.

I forbear entering on other features of policy under the present administration, favorable to the liberty, happiness and independence of the citizens of our country. The limits of a letter

will not admit such a discussion—if I am happy enough to excite enquiry, my views are gratified—every measure of government must have its consequences—our own and the happiness of posterity depends on the conduct of those who administer our public affairs. It therefore is important to us, and to future ages, that we should have accurate information of the measures of government, and that every freeman should, in exercising his right of suffrage, have a view to the happiness of our common country.

I am,

Sir,

Andrew Moore

March 19th, 1804.

(P. S. I have deposited copies of the documents above referred to, in the hands of James Alexander, of Monroe county, of James Anderson, Walker's Meadows, of Greenbrier county, and of major Andrew Donnelly, of Kanawha.)

In 1809, he was offered by President Madison the job of serving as territorial governor of Louisiana, which he turned down because it would take him too far from home; instead he accepted the appointment of U. S. Marshal for Western Virginia. Other national government positions which he held included that of being a presidential elector and a member of a commission to establish a boundary between Virginia and Tennessee.

While on public assignments he never failed to help his friends, giving them some council in matters of law or information regarding their business in the governmental center he happened to be in.

Moore held other positions too; for example, he was trustee of Liberty Hall from 1782 until his death. While acting in this capacity, he was responsible for examining the students, approving building programs, and was one of a committee to receive from General Washington the \$50,000 shares of canal stock that would make the Academy Washington College. In Lexington, Moore joined the Franklin Literary Society, where he helped establish an early public library, and in their sessions debated questions of importance. Actually, he and his neighbors had one of the foremost literary societies of the frontier region.

Finally, what of his personal affairs? Moore owned some 13,000 acres of land in Rockbridge County, part of which he held to sell to settlers, and the rest he farmed. His farm "Berry Hill" had an overseer and slaves, and careful instructions were penned by Moore indicating his interest in farming scientifically. A keen business man was Moore, for along with many of his neighbors, he bought up land warrants from the soldiers, acquiring claims to lands in Kentucky, the District of Columbia, and in Montgomery and Greenbrier Counties in Virginia. Samuel McDowell, a member of an important Rockbridge family, was sent out to Kentucky to look after Moore's lands there, which amounted to some 10,000 acres in both Mercer and Fayette Counties. In the District of Columbia he sold part of his claims to Morris and Nicolson at a good price.

Moore was a good provider, and raised a large family, descendants of whom still live in the county. Personally, he was a man of large build, always dressed in knee breeches and silk stockings. His law office may still be seen in the court house square in Lexington. This then, is the story of a congressman of the west, his part in the initial efforts of our national government, his broad interests and his concern for his fellowman. This is the story of Andrew Moore, soldier, republican statesman, and a first citizen of Rockbridge County.

TAKING THE HATCHET OUT OF THE HEAD OF THE SIX NATIONS

(July 31, 1743)

(From Dr. George Diehl's remarks from Diehl-Couper debate)

A just understanding of the skirmish between the hurriedly gathered men of Capt. John McDowell's militia and the little band of Iroquois is contingent upon a knowledge of the latter's past. That unpleasant event was born in the dimness of antiquity, and not based upon the incidents of the few weeks preceding the conflict upon the banks of the North Folk of the James. Undoubtedly it was enhanced by the tension between the white and red races—a tension increased by the growing hostility of the pioneer toward the ignorant, lazy, foul-smelling, trifling savage of the wilderness.

Across the passing centuries, the words and actions of two culture heroes had been treasured by the Iroquois. De-gan-a-widah, a Huron, but a Mohawk by adoption, was a man of faith and great ability, who endowed his people with a new technique of living. Since he was able to implement his visions with a machinery that made them dynamic, and caused them to be greatly desired by his people, he was, as his name implied, "The Master of Things". In his noble work, he was ably assisted by an Onondaga, who was also an adopted Mohawk, a man of zeal, of vision, and of no small degree of oratorical power. His had the capacity of taking the visions of De-gan-a-widah and persuading the people to adopt them.

These two noble hearts, "the Blackstones of their people", invested the customs of the Mohawks, Onedias, Cayugas, Onondagas, and Senecas with the power of law, and cemented these five peoples into a union that was all but indestructible through powerful sanctions of law, custom and religion. They became the "Five Nations"; in their own tongue, they were Ongwanonsionni, "The people of the long house", because of the prominent place of the long communal house in their national life.

To the Iroquois, as the confederacy was widely known, peace was the way of life, characterized by wisdom and graciousness. To their minds it was the true nobility, the Great Good. It was also, to their way of thinking, the Ideal Commonwealth, which became a concretion at Onondaga when the First Council of the nations had acted under the inspiration of the two great leaders. Here De-gan-a-widah addressed the people and planted in their hearts, minds, and imaginations a great symbol—the Tree of the Great Peace.

Within a century, the Five Nations—the Six Nations after 1710 when the Tuscaroras joined them—dominated all the adjacent tribes and even maintained a pax iroquois from the shores of New England to the Illinois country, from Ottoawa River to the Big Smokies. It was not by force alone that such was maintained—it was by a distinctive statesmanship, based on the concept that peace must be undergirded with justice and a healthy reasonableness, and fortified by a sense of the sovereignty of a common law which might be backed by force. In December, 1730, James Logan wrote to John Penn, "No people have a truer Notion of Justice than they, nor more strictly insist upon it."

The Valley of Virginia had been inhabited by a primitive, but powerful, confederacy known as the Massawomees long before the white-sailed caravels of Europeans came to anchor in the waters of the Chesapeake Bay. With the sweep of the pax iroquois, the constituent tribes had been assimilated into the larger confederacy with their ancient attitudes, even their hatred, inborn and severe, for the more southern Indians, especially the Catawba and the Cherokee, still intact. Consequently, the Iroquois resented any intrusion made into the Valley of Virginia, a vast hunting ground, by these two tribes.

In the autumn of 1742, a party of young Onondaga braves set out from their headquarters on the headwaters of the Susquehanna upon an expedition that would attest courage, hardihood and warriorship; and, perhaps, at the same time, offer the opportunity to settle various personal grudges. They had secured the permission to pass through any English-held territory and, if the need were to arise, to secure food from the settlers.

The journey across Pennsylvania was without any challenge—their passes were honored and supplies were furnished. However, when they crossed the Potomac, they encountered a different attitude on the part of the settlers. Here their passes were ignored and, feeling that perhaps they should renew them or receive new ones, they endeavored to find a Justice or a Magistrate; but none could be located, perhaps an artifice of the settlers. Hunger came and wild game was scarce, owing to the presence of the settlers and their settlement. So, they took food where they could find it, even from the fields and pens of the white men.

Southward they pressed to encounter the Catawba somewhere in the wilderness. Soon they encountered evidences of resentment on the part of the pioneers. It was on December 14th that they came to a scene of keen activity centering around a large house by the side of the trail—a large gathering of settlers seemed to be in progress. By invitation, some of the leaders went into the house, the others remaining by the side of the trail with their packs. The steady arrival of white men, some afoot, some on horseback, alarmed the Indians by the trail, and they called to their comrades in the house. Then, they were approached by a frontier captain, his sword clattering in its scabbard, and were urged to join their fellows in the house. This they refused, sensing some kind of a trap.

The Indians in the house had shown their passes to the pioneers in hope of receiving consideration, but the papers were ignored, and the red men were told to go no farther, but return home. Resenting the insult, and with an air of injured haughtiness, they made a move to leave. At once, the captain barred their way with a drawn sword, but they ignored him and passed from the house to join their party by the trail. These had already picked up their packs and, seeing what was taking place, had taken the attitude of defense. However, the leader, Chief Jonnhaty of the Onondaga with the calm stoicism of his race and with full mastery of his bitter resentment over treatment he could not understand, ordered them to remain quiet and let the white men commit the first overt act of war. And, then, although the sun had already gone down behind the distant mountains, the Indians, in defiance of the settlers, swung off down the trail.

Came December 18, 1742. In the early morning, as if by chance, a frontiersman came upon the secluded Indian camp. When asked where he was going, the man replied tersely, "Hunting". Then, having tarried long enough to count the red men, he walked off toward the Blue Ridge, but he was followed by a silent-footed scout, detailed for this service by the chief, and was discovered to be headed back toward the Great Trail. When this was reported, the Indians sensing the trouble that was brewing, broke camp and moved off silently and quickly into the forest, two young braves acting as the rear-guard.

It was not long before a number of horsemen were noticed to be following, and the warriors in the rear gave the alarm. Immediately they were ordered to join the main column. As they were doing so, there was the sound of firing—evidently some of the frontiersmen had fired their guns to frighten the Indians, as no harm was done. Then, as the pursuers came in sight, Chief Jonnhaty saw that one of them carried a white flag and he ordered his men to hold their fire, for that flag, as he understood it, meant peace. In preparation for an anticipated parley, the Indians began removing the packs from their backs and some of the horsemen dismounted leisurely from their horses.

Suddenly the calm of the forest was broken by a burst of musketry as the frontiersmen, perhaps a bit nervous under the strain of the situation, opened fire upon the Indians. Two warriors, one of whom was a close kinsman of the famed Shickellamy, peace-maker and Indian statesman, fell dead. Immediately Chief Jonnhaty gave the order to fight for their lives and the 'field cry' of the Iroquois, the dreaded war-whoop, arose. The Indians charged the white men with guns blazing and tomahawks flashing. Shocked by the unexpected assault and untrained in the tactics of wilderness warfare, the settlers gave way and fled, but the Indians were not permitted by their leader to give chase, as they were en route to fight the Catawba and not white men. The Iroquois gathered up their dead and wounded and moved off several miles from the scene, where they stopped to render first-aid to their five stricken comrades; one died during the night.

In the dawn of the next morning, the Indians returned cautiously to the field of battle and found eight frontiersmen dead. In the vicinity, several pack-horses, still laden, were calmly grazing. The dead militiamen were stripped of their clothing and the packs were rifled. Greedily they ate of the food found in the packs and, as they were eating, Chief Jonnhaty outlined his plans—ten of the band were to return to far away Onondaga with the sad news, and the rest, caring for the wounded would slowly make their way back home. By keeping to the woods and the mountains, away from the farms and settlements, they could avoid any further conflict, for retaliation would be foremost in the minds of the frontiersmen.

In January, 1743, the "dead cry", the Indian's wail of sorrow, was heard along the banks of the frozen Susquehanna, and Capt. Thomas McKee and a servant made their way to Philadelphia to inform the government of the incipient uprising of the Indians that was threatening. Conrad Weiser was called from his Tulpehocken home to go to the forks of the Susquehanna River where the Indian town of Shamokin was located and hold a peace-parley. At the council-fire, Weiser presented the offer of Gov. George Thomas, of Pennsylvania, to act as a mediator between the Iroquois and the Virginians. Shickellamy, his son, and Sagh-si-dowa, chief of the Tuscarora, were designated to make the trip to Onondaga.

January faded into February, February was replaced by March, and March was gone before any thing certain could be learned. On April 10th, the council-fire was relit at Shamokin. Sagh-si-dowa, the spokesman, urged self-control upon both Indians and white men and thanked Brother Onas, as they termed the Pennsylvania colonial governor, for his offer of mediation. Then Chief Shickellamy, sachem and peace-lover, arose and said with all the dignity of a true statesman, "The Governor of Virginia must wash off the blood first and take the hatchet out of their head and dress the wound (according to the custom he that struck first must do it) and the Council of the Six Nations will speak to him and be reconciled to him and bury that affair in the ground that it may never be seen or heard of any more so long as the world stands."

Weiser reported to Thomas, who sent the story on to Governor Gooch of Virginia, for his information. In a separate letter, he suggested that peace was contingent upon the Virginian's response to Shickellamy's statement, and that this peace would be speeded by consideration of the land dispute which Weiser had mentioned seven years previously after a visit to the Onondaga Council. The suggestion was well accepted and Gooch sent one hundred pounds sterling to Weiser to be used, as he said, "as a token of our sincere Disposition to preserve Peace and friendship with them, and as an Earnest that we will not fail to send Commissioners next Spring at the time and to the Place that shall be agreed upon to treat with them concerning the lands in dispute."

With John Bartram and Lewis Evans, Weiser made another long trip

to Onondaga. Runners were sent into the forest to call the chieftains for a Council and, while waiting for them to arrive, the Great Council met to prepare an agenda for a full session which would consider the issue of peace or war with Virginia. After six days of gathering and preparation, all was ready for the meeting, with Zilla Woolie, the Onondagian, acting as the convenor.

The Sept. 16, 1743, issue of Christopher Saur's semi-monthly newspaper "Der Hoch-Deutsch Pennsylvanische Geshichte-Sreiber", carried the following item:

"We are reliably informed that the breach, which was caused by the skirmish last Winter, between the Virginians and the 6 Nations Indians, has now been peacefully, ended, through the Mediation of our Governor; on July 31 some Belts and Strings of Wampum were exchanged to this effect at Onontaga between Conrad Weiser, Esq. representing Virginia, and the Great Council of these Nations; So all differences (as the Indians say) have been sunk in the sea, never to be seen nor thought of again."

JOHN MERCER BROOKE (1826 - 1906)

by Col. George Brooke

John Mercer Brooke made his contribution to American history as a naval officer between the years 1841 and 1865. After the Civil War he obtained a position at the Virginia Military Institute where he taught for thirty-three years. John Brooke's first wife, Mary Elizabeth Selden Garnett of Norfolk, was the sister-in-law of Major Thomas Hoomes Williamson, Professor of Engineering at V. M. I., and it was through the Williamsons that Brooke first became acquainted with Lexington. After 1853 Brooke occasionally visited Lexington when on leave, and while he was at sea his wife made her home there. In 1864 Mrs. Brooke died, leaving her husband with a seven year old daughter. The next year, with the fall of the Confederacy, Superintendent Francis H. Smith offered Brooke the chair of practical astronomy and geodesy at V. M. I., and the unemployed ex-naval officer accepted gladly, taking up his new duties in December 1865. In 1871 Brooke married Katherine Corbin Pendleton, widow of "Sandy" Pendleton, one of "Stonewall" Jackson's staff officers.

John Brooke's naval career was unusual and at times spectacular. He was born near Tampa, Florida, December 18, 1826, the son of General George Mercer Brooke, United States Army, a Virginian by birth. His mother was Lucy Thomas of Duxbury, Massachusetts. The first few years of his life John Brooke spent at frontier army posts in Florida and the Old Northwest. When he was ten he went to boarding school at Burlington, New Jersey, and two years later his mother died.

In March 1841 John Brooke entered the navy as a midshipman at the age of fourteen, and promptly reported aboard the frigate Delaware at Norfolk. Aboard the Delaware Brooke learned much of gunnery, navigation, and seamanship, from the able executive officer, Lt. David Glasgow Farragut. When Brooke was transferred to the sloop Cyane in October, the Delaware was still cruising in Chesapeake Bay.

The Cyane sailed late in the fall for a three year cruise in the Pacific, where she was to be a part of Commodore Thomas AP Catesby Jones's small Pacific squadron. Brooke was present when Jones with a force of two vessels seized Monterey, California, from Mexico, under the mistaken impression that the United States and Mexico were at war.

In October 1844 the Cyane dropped anchor at Norfolk again, and after three months' leave Brooke was ordered to the ship-of-the-line Pennsylvania, receiving ship at Norfolk. He remained there for five months and was then transferred to the Columbia, flagship of the Brazil

squadron. Aside from an epidemic of smallpox en route to Rio de Janeiro, and passive participation in a revolution in Uruguay, little out of the ordinary transpired. In September 1846 Brooke returned to the United States to prepare for the examinations leading to the grade of passed midshipman. Fortunately, the naval school at Annapolis had been opened the year before, and Brooke was sent there to take the prescribed nine months' course.

John Brooke graduated from Annapolis in 1847 and was immediately assigned to the new screw steamer *Princeton* for a cruise in the Mediterranean. The *Princeton* was the navy's first screw steamer and an object of considerable pride. During his two years in the Mediterranean aboard the *Princeton*, and later aboard the ancient frigate *United States*, Brooke witnessed the 1848 revolutions in Messina, Palermo, and Naples. On this cruise Brooke conducted some remarkable experiments in mesmerism, concerning which he later corresponded with Francis Wayland, renowned Baptist preacher and President of Brown University.

Upon his return to the United States John Brooke was assigned to the Coast Survey, and under command of Lt. Samuel Phillips Lee he ran surveys in Chesapeake Bay and off the Eastern Shore as far north as Lewes, Delaware. It was during this enjoyable year that Brooke married Lizzie Garnett.

After a year on the Coast Survey Brooke was transferred to the brig *Porpoise* destined for the African station. The African squadron was charged with the suppression of the slave trade and the protection of legitimate American commerce on the west coast of Africa. The duty was monotonous; the climate was unhealthful; and not a slaver was taken during the year Brooke remained on the station.

Back in the United States Brooke was given duty in Washington at the Naval Observatory under the naval scientist, Matthew Fontaine Maury. It was while at the Observatory that Brooke invented his Deep Sea Sounding Lead, which made it possible for the first time to sound accurately depths of the ocean beyond one thousand fathoms. Brooke solved the problem with a detachable weight which was disengaged from the sounding line upon contact with the ocean floor. A particular feature of Brooke's invention was the simplicity of its construction. The device was of tremendous practical value, for it cleared the way for the laying of the Atlantic cable. Even today, if it is desired to bring up samples from the deep sea, Brooke's invention, or a modification of it, must be used. Brooke was awarded \$5000 by Congress.

In the spring of 1853 Brooke was ordered to the naval expedition of five vessels, under command of Commander Cadwalader Ringgold, being fitted out to explore and survey the North Pacific Ocean, China Seas, and Bering Strait. Brooke, aboard the flagship *Vincennes*, performed the duties of astronomer and hydrographer, and was the only naval officer assigned purely scientific duties. For other scientific work civilian specialists were employed. The expedition during its three year cruise, in which it circumnavigated the globe, underwent severe hardships and from the beginning was understaffed. Even so, some good work was done; and accurate charts were made which marked many dangers, and removed others, from the path of whalers and merchant vessels, particularly in that part of the western Pacific lying north of the equator. At Shimoda, Japan, one of the two treaty ports opened by Commodore Matthew Perry, Brooke was placed in command of the launch of the *Vincennes*, and with a crew of fourteen he surveyed the east coast of Japan from Shimoda to Hakodate. This was the first survey of that coastline. Again at Senlavin Strait, just below the Arctic Circle, Brooke and a boat's crew were placed ashore near a camp of Chuckchee Indians to make observations—astronomical and otherwise. Much was learned ashore this month while the *Vincennes* was penetrating the Arctic as far north as 72° 05'. The Expedition returned to the United States in

1856 and Brooke spent the next two years in Washington preparing charts and reports.

In 1858 Brooke was directed by the Secretary of the Navy to survey the Pacific between San Francisco and Hong Kong in order to determine the best steamship route. For this purpose Brooke used the ninety-six ton schooner Fenimore Cooper, and with a junior officer and a small crew he left San Francisco in September 1858. Brooke proceeded by way of the Hawaiian Islands and Guam, correcting many errors in the old charts and securing information on guano deposits and potential sites for coaling stations.

In Yokohama, Japan, the Cooper was beached in a typhoon. An examination revealed the vessel was unseaworthy, so Brooke and his small crew were for some months stranded in Japan. While awaiting passage Brooke was invited by the Japanese government to cross the Pacific in the Kanrin Maru, the first Japanese ship to attempt the passage. Brooke accepted and with a few members of his original crew he climbed aboard the Japanese vessel. Though nominally only passengers, Brooke and the American sailors really ran the ship during her dangerous voyage to San Francisco by the great circle. Back in Washington Brooke resumed work on his charts.

When Virginia seceded in April 1861, Brooke resigned from the United States Navy. Serving first in the Virginia Navy as a naval aide to General Robert E. Lee, he soon accepted a commission in the Confederate States Navy and was appointed assistant Chief of Ordnance. Much of his work centered around the great Tredegar Iron Works in Richmond. In the summer of 1861 he was requested by Secretary of the Navy Stephen R. Mallory to design an iron-clad vessel which might break the Federal blockade. The result was the Virginia, or Merrimac, which after wreaking havoc amongst the wooden vessels blockading Norfolk, engaged the Monitor in the first battle between ironclads.

Later, Brooke was promoted Chief of Ordnance. During the war he designed the Brooke rifled gun which had great penetrating power, and also several types of fuzes and projectiles. Brooke was the first to understand the utility of the air space, a basic principle which added much to the effectiveness of cannon.

★

ADDRESS DELIVERED BY COL. WM. M. COUPER

A portion of the address of Col. Wm. Couper of VMI is printed below.

This afternoon we dedicate a memorial which has been placed here by the Rockbridge Historical Society through the devoted efforts of one of our members, Miss Ellen Graham Anderson, the daughter of a gallant Confederate soldier. Our meeting is reminiscent of a dim-remembered story of another assemblage in a lonely family grave-yard about nine decades ago (June 15, 1862) which took place under such tenderly romantic circumstances that it has lived on in the hearts of those who love the Southland. This bronze memorial specifically mentions one work of art, "The Burial of Latane"—a painting which blended intimately with the lives of three young men—a dashing cavalier, an inspired poet and a gifted painter—all of whom accomplished something "died, as we see it, just as they began to live."

About two weeks before the Seven Days' Battles, Stuart made his famous ride around the army of McClellan, gathering some loot but more particularly that type of behind-the-lines information which was so vital to the Confederate commander, who now sleeps in this town. This famous dash of the Confederate cavalry consumed four anxious days (June 12-15), and strangely enough, in all that time the raiders suffered but one casualty. Captain William Latane of the "Essex" Troop of the

9th Confederate Cavalry, who commanded the advanced guard, was killed in a hand to hand encounter with Major W. B. Royal of the 5th U. S. Cavalry, and Latane's brother was detached for a few hours to dispose of the body. A cart, which had been sent with some grain to a mill, approached; it had been unable to get through the picket lines and it was returning to "Westwood," the home of the Brockenbroughs (situated on the main road from Old Church to Hanover Court House). The sacks of grain were hidden in the bushes; the body of Latane was taken to "Westwood" (about two miles distant); and the brother returned to his command, using a horse from the adjoining plantation, "Summer Hill"—it was the only remaining horse on either place.

With the exception of a few slaves there were no men at the plantation, and Catherine Brockenbrough (Mrs. William Spencer Roane Brockenbrough; daughter of Thomas Cary Nelson and widow of Charles L. C. Page) and Judith White Brockenbrough, together with ladies from "Summer Hill", dressed the body of the young soldier, "and tenderly the slender limbs composed." One of them wrote in her diary, "He looked so young—not more than 20 years of age. He was shot in four places . . . We cut a large lock of hair as the only thing we could keep for his mother." ("The Diary of a Southern Refugee," by Mrs. Judith White Brockenbrough McGuire.) The body was placed in a rude coffin fashioned by some slaves, one of whom (Aaron) was dispatched to summon the local minister (the Rev. George Carraway, Rector of St. Paul's and Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Churches, Hanover County), but the following day he returned with the information that no passage through the picket lines was permitted, and so in the little graveyard of the Page family, at "Summer Hill," where the Newtons lived, five ladies (Mrs. Willoughby Newton, the sister of Judge John W. Brockenbrough, of Lexington; two refugee cousins—the Misses May and Maria Dabney; Judith White Brockenbrough, the only daughter in the "Westwood" household; and Mrs. William Brockenbrough Newton, the daughter-in-law of Mrs. Willoughby Newton), two little girls (Lucy Landon Page Newton and Kate Brockenbrough Newton, daughters of Mrs. William B. Newton, nee Mary Mann Page), and four slaves gathered about the grave which had been dug by one of those present—the faithful old uncle Aaron. Mrs. Willoughby Newton, prayer book in hand, stood at the head of the young warrior's grave while

"A little child strewed roses on his bier,
Pale roses, not more stainless than his soul,
Nor yet more fragrant than his life sincere. . . .
"No man of God might read the burial rite,
Above the rebel—thus declared the foe
That blanched before him in the deadly fight;
But woman's voice, in accent sweet and low,
Trembling with pity, touched with pathos, read
Over this hallowed dust the ritual for the dead."

This soul-stirring scene inspired John R. Thompson (1823-1873), formerly the gifted editor of the Southern Literary Messenger, to write a poem, which Tennyson warmly praised in an autographed letter (according to Dr. M. G. Ellzey, in a letter written August 2, 1904, it is one of the classics among the war poems of the South. Within a short time the poem inspired in turn a young artist who had served (according to his brother) in the Confederate ranks with General G. C. Wharton and was with him in the Battle of New Market, to translate the extraordinary scene, through the medium of oil paint, a palette, a brush and his genius, to canvas. The painting was called "The Burial of Latane" and the artist William Dickinson Washington, sleeps here.

We know that the painting was completed before the end of the war because on the 11th day of January, 1865, it was entered in the Confederate States copyright office by W. H. Chase.

After the war Washington disappeared from Richmond. It is certain that for some time he was in England where probably he went with the hope of disposing of his chef-d'oeuvre to better advantage than might be the case in the impoverished land of the Confederacy. But he was overtaken by debt and the canvas was bought by L. P. Bayne, a southern banker and broker, of Washington and New York. Mr. Bayne died soon afterwards and there was a report that the picture had been acquired by a rich New Yorker; re-sold in Chicago; and there destroyed by fire. It was certainly not the great Chicago fire in 1874, for three years after that conflagration the painting was seen by reliable Confederates. Efforts made fifty years ago and since to locate the canvas were without avail until Miss Julia Sully, Director of Art-Index Division of the Virginia State Commission on Conservation and Development, reported about twelve years ago that she had located it in New Jersey. What remains to us in the South is a memory, and numerous copies of the painting made from a steel engraving (perhaps more than one) made in 1868 by A. G. Campbell—these copies may be found here in Lexington, in many places throughout the nation, and especially in the South.



Dr. Pendleton Gaines delivered an address on "Governor James McDowell", July 23, 1951, which will be published later.

Dr. E. Pendleton Tompkins delivered an address on "Interesting Features in Rockbridge Wills", October 30, 1950 which appeared as chapter Ten in his *History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*.

Dr. W. G. Bean delivered an address entitled "Welsh Letters", on February 19, 1951, and the same appeared in October 1951 issue of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.

Dr. A. W. Moger delivered an address entitled "The Buena Vista Boom" on April 2, 1951, and this will appear in a forthcoming issue of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.

January 1954

MEMBERS

Miss Lucy Ackerley 223 W. Nelson St., Lexington
 Mrs. L. W. Adams 107 Myers St., Lexington
 Mrs. H. D. Agnew Foley, Alabama
 Mrs. J. P. Alexander Fairfield, Va.
 Miss Ellen Anderson Barclay Lane, Lexington
 Miss Judith Anderson Barclay Lane, Lexington
 Mrs. James A. Anderson Box 68, Gresham Ct. Apt. Richmond
 Gen. James A. Anderson Box 68, Gresham Ct. Apt. Richmond
 Mr. and Mrs. Charles Augustine Buena Vista
 Dr. and Mrs. Bailey Rockbridge Alum, Va.
 Miss Elizabeth Barclay Lexington
 Mr. John G. Bishop Shadyside Ave., Nyack, N. Y.
 Mrs. Eleanor Latane Bissell Old Canton Rd., Collinsville, Conn.
 Mr. J. C. Borden Box 660, Bluefield, W. Va.
 Mr. William Broadhurst Lewis St., Lexington
 Major and Mrs. George Brooke, Jr. 405 Jackson Ave., Lexington
 Mrs. G. M. Brooke 406 Highland Rd., Lexington
 Mrs. Booker Burlingame 5 Henry St., Lexington
 Miss Katie V. Campbell Rt. 2, Lexington
 Dr. Leslie Campbell 101 E. Washington St., Lexington
 Mrs. Malcolm Campbell, Sr. 602 Ross Rd., Lexington
 Mrs. Andrew J. Cash Southern Seminary, Buena Vista
 Mrs. Grace Condon Goshen, Va.
 Col. William Couper VMI, Lexington
 Miss Marie Craft Goshen, Va.
 Mrs. Claude Crist Rt. 5, Lexington
 Hon. and Mrs. Price Daniel Senate Office Bldg., Washington
 Mrs. Charles Davidson 309 S. Jefferson, Lexington
 Dr. Herman P. Davidson Suite 1322, 30 N. Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.
 Mrs. James Davidson 109 Myers St., Lexington
 Miss Katherine Davidson 109 Myers St., Lexington
 Dr. and Mrs. Cole Davis Lewis St., Lexington
 Mr. and Mrs. J. Paxton Davis 9C Davidson Park, Lexington
 Mrs. L. J. Desha W & L, Lexington
 Col. R. E. Dixon VMI, Lexington
 Miss Elizabeth Dunlap Rt. 2, Lexington
 Miss Henrietta Dunlap 24 Edmondson Ave., Lexington
 Miss Lula Dunlap 24 Edmondson Ave., Lexington
 Mrs. R. L. Durham Southern Seminary, Buena Vista
 Mrs. W. A. East Raphine, Va.
 Mrs. H. L. Eichelberger 501 S. Main St., Lexington
 Mrs. Mary D. Field The Plains, Va.
 Dr. Marshall Fishwick W & L, Lexington
 Dr. and Mrs. Walter Flick Rt. 2, Fairfield
 Miss Ellinor Gadsden The Pines, Lexington
 Miss Mary M. Galt 3 Lewis St., Lexington
 Miss Hattie Belle Gibson Box 615, Buena Vista
 Mr. Frank J. Gilliam W&L, Lexington
 Miss Mary Glasgow Rt. 1, Buena Vista
 Mrs. B. B. Glover 505 Jackson St., Lexington
 I. McCormick Goodhart Langley Park, Hyattsville, Md. Moved
 Mrs. D. H. Goodman Rt. 1, Fairfield
 Mrs. W. A. Greaver Goshen, Va.
 Dr. and Mrs. Glover Hancock Box 932, Lexington
 Miss Ida Harlan 311 S. Jefferson St., Lexington
 Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Harlow Lexington
 Mr. C. E. Harper 15 Jordan St., Lexington
 Mr. W. W. Heffelfinger Brownsburg, Va.

Dr. S. Palmer Hileman	Hillboro, Va.
Col. and Mrs. Gordon Heiner	Jackson Ave., Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Higgins, Sr.	13 Jordan St., Lexington
Miss Mary E. Holmes	250 S. 13th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
Edward M. Hood	Box 348, Lexington
Miss Jennie Hopkins	Lexington
Mrs. Leonard D. Hotinger	Rt. 1, Lexington
Miss Maude Houston	Lexington
Miss Guendolen Howe	Lexington
Dr. James L. Howe	Lexington
Dr. W. D. Hoyt, Jr.	Dept. of History, Loyola College 4501 N. Charles St., Baltimore, Md.
Mr. W. H. Humphries	Rt. 1, Vesuvius, Va.
Col. William M. Hunley	The Greenway, Charles & 34 St. Baltimore, Md.
Kent C. Horner	Box 459, Lexington
Dr. J. Morrison Hutcheson	Professional Bldg., Richmond, Va.
Robert S. Hutcheson	Monroe Park, Lexington
Mrs. John A. Johnston	304 S. Jefferson St., Lexington
Mr. J. G. Johnston	Rt. 3, Lexington
Mrs. Corinne Condon Jones	Goshen, Va.
Miss Mabelle Jordan	Buena Vista
Mrs. Margaret Kerns	Goshen, Va.
Mrs. Lecky Kinnear	Lexington
Harold Lauck	6 Houston Rd., Lexington
Mrs. J. H. Leech	311 Jackson Ave., Lexington
Thomas L. Leech	Buena Vista
Capt. G. D. Letcher	Lexington
Gen. Seymour Letcher	Lexington
Dr. James G. Leyburn	University Place, Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin Locher	Glasgow, Va.
Mr. and Mrs. John Locher	Glasgow, Va.
Mrs. George K. Logan	1539 Phillip St., New Orleans, La.
Mrs. W. B. Lomax	Buena Vista
Dr. and Mrs. W. A. McClure	Lexington
Mr. Robert H. McCormick	McCormick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Charles McCulloch	4 White St., Lexington
Miss Mary McNeil	19 Edmondson Ave., Lexington
Mrs. L. D. McNulty	408 Altamont Circle, Charlottesville, Va.
Mrs. John M. Magill	664 N. Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Rosa Tucker Mason	Lexington
Mr. Earl Mattingly	W&L, Lexington
Mrs. J. L. Meem	601 S. Main St., Lexington
Mrs. Paul S. Mertins	19 Galena Ave., Montgomery, Ala.
Dr. and Mrs. H. L. Mitchell	408 Jackson Ave., Lexington
Mr. Stuart Moore	Lexington
Mr. Morrison T. Moose	519 Owen Rd., Wynnewood, Pa.
Miss Willia E. Moose	4000 Old Leeds Rd., Birmingham, 3, Ala.
Mr. W. Russell Moose, Jr.	4000 Old Leeds Rd., Birmingham 3, Ala.
Mr. and Mrs. Bruce Morrison	Lexington
Dr. James Murray	Lexington
Miss Evelyn Nelson	204 Jackson Ave., Lexington
Mrs. Frank Nelson	146 N. Crest Rd., Chattanooga, Tenn.
Mr. and Mrs. Alvin Oakes	Buena Vista
Mrs. R. L. Owen	Lexington
Mrs. Dean Owens	Rome, Ga. Wrong Address
B. E. Patterson	Buena Vista
William Alexander Paxton	Rt. 1, Buena Vista
Mr. E. K. Paxton	Lexington
Mr. Matthew Paxton	Lexington
Mrs. P. L. Paxton	Buena Vista

Mrs. William M. Plak	Glasgow
Mr. and Mrs. Garland Peed	Suite 1260, Plaza Hotel, New York City
Miss Mary Monroe Penick	Lexington
Mr. J. M. Perry	14-16 Masonic Temple, Staunton, Va.
Mr. H. W. Prentis, Jr.	Armstrong Cork Co., Lancaster, Pa.
Dr. and Mrs. Marvin Perry	W&L, Lexington
Miss Mary L. Racey	Southern Seminary, Buena Vista
Mr. and Mrs. Henry L. Ravenhorst	202 Johnstone St., Lexington
Col. and Mrs. H. M. Read	Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. H. Russell Robey	Buena Vista
Mrs. Barbara Ross	Ross Haven, Rt. 1, Lexington
Mrs. John D. Rogers	Old Mill, Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. Wilson Hull Rider	Student, W&L
Col. and Mrs. Milton Rogers	RFD 4, Lexington
Mrs. E. A. Sale	311 Jefferson St., Lexington
Mrs. Marion Sanders	585 Union St., Wytheville, Va.
Mr. and Mrs. Lester Schnare	309 Jackson Ave., Lexington
Albert B. Schultz, Jr.	C/o J. I. Bliss, Harrison St. Princeton, N. J.
Mrs. Jane C. Seay	Goshen, Va
Mr. T. B. Shackford	Lexington
Mrs. Virginia C. Shattuck	450 Warren St., Brookline, Mass.
Mrs. Arthur J. Smith	Buena Vista
Mrs. Livingston Smith	Lexington
Miss Nettie Smith	308 Jackson Ave., Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. Felix Staedeli	Rt. 5, Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Sterrett	Rockbridge Baths, Va.
Mr. F. F. Stone	1001 Viewmont Ave., NW Roanoke, Va.
Mrs. V. T. Strickler	Buena Vista
Miss Kathleen Saville	RFD 3, Lexington
Mrs. E. P. Tompkins	Lexington
Col. and Mrs. Maxwell Tracy	Jackson Ave., Lexington
Col. and Mrs. A. S. J. Tucker	Rt. 2, Lexington
Dr. Charles Turner	Box 878, Lexington
Mr. C. Cabell Tutwiler	Box 747, Lexington
Col. C. C. Tutwiler, Jr.	Box 741, Lexington
Mrs. Finley Waddell	Lexington
Mr. Harrington Waddell	Lexington
Mrs. Tom Wade	Lexington
Mrs. Curtis Walton	Natural Bridge, Va.
Mrs. Waller Watts	Natural Bridge, Va.
Mrs. Paul Welles	Lexington
Mrs. Marshall P. West	Lexington
Mr. and Mrs. L. E. White	Buena Vista
Mrs. George Williams	Goshen, Va.
Rev. T. Williams	Hampden Sydney College, Va.
Mrs. J. B. Wood	Goshen, Va.
Miss Madeline Willis	Coffey Apts., Lexington

Sustaining Members

Mrs. W. R. Greenlee	Larchmont, N. Y.
Mr. W. R. Greenlee	Larchmont, N. Y.

Life Members

Mrs. Winthrop Aldrich	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Sheldon Whitehouse	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. John Merritt	North Stonington, Conn.

Honorary Members

Dr. Leslie Lyle Campbell		Lexington
Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill	1011 West Grace St.,	Richmond
Miss Ann Johnstone		Lexington
Miss Susan Johnstone		Lexington
Mr. Henry Miley		
Mr. Franklin Morgan		Roanoke
Mr. Chauncey M. McCormick		Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Chauncey M. McCormick		Chicago, Ill.
Rev. P. Frank Price DD.		Florence, S. C.
Mrs. Craig Patterson		Tinkling Spring, Va.

Rockbridge Historical Society

Officers and Committees for 1949

Officers

Mrs. H. Russell Robey		President
Colonel Paul Welles		1st Vice-President
Mrs. J. B. Wood		2nd Vice-President
Mr. R. Bruce Morrison		3rd Vice-President
Colonel Albert S. J. Tucker		4th Vice-President
Mrs. George K. Logan		5th Vice-President
Mrs. F. F. Sterrett		6th Vice-President
Dr. P. Frank Price		7th Vice-President
Mr. B. F. Harlow		Corresponding Secretary
Dr. J. S. Moffatt, Jr.		Recording Secretary
Major Carrington Tutwiler		Treasurer
Dr. E. P. Tompkins		Librarian

Executive Committee

President		Mrs. H. Russell Robey
Corresponding Secretary		Mr. B. F. Harlow
Recording Secretary		Dr. J. S. Moffatt, Jr.
Treasurer		Major Carrington Tutwiler
Librarian		Dr. E. P. Tompkins
Historical Records		Colonel William Couper
Program Committee		Colonel W. Cole Davis
Ways and Means Committee		(Major Carrington Tutwiler)
Membership Committee		Mrs. John D. Clothier
Publications Committee		(Dr. E. P. Tompkins)
Reception Committee		Miss Jennie Hopkins
Trustees		Mr. Earl S. Mattingly and Mr. T. B. Shackford
Members at Large		Colonel Paul Welles and Mrs. J. B. Wood and Mrs. Claude Crist

Publications Committee

Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Chairman
Mr. B. F. Harlow

Officers 1951-'52

President	Mrs. Louise Houston Alexander
Recording Secretary	Dr. Charles W. Turner
Corresponding Secretary	Miss Lula Dunlap
Treasurer	Col. Carrington Tutwiler
Librarian	Dr. E. P. Tompkins
First Vice-President	Dr. George W. Diehl
Second Vice-President	Mrs. Alvin Oaks
Third Vice-President	Miss Evelyn Nelson
Fourth Vice-President	Col. William Couper
Fifth Vice-President	Dr. Freeman Hart
Sixth Vice-President	Mrs. Russell Robey
Seventh Vice-President	Miss Jennie Hopkins

Officers 1953-'54

President	Mrs. J. P. Alexander
First Vice-President	Colonel William Couper
Second Vice-President	Mr. Harrington Waddell
Third Vice-President	Mrs. J. B. Wood
Fourth Vice-President	Mrs. Lynwood Holmes
Fifth Vice-President	Dr. Morrison Hutcheson
Sixth Vice-President	Mrs. King Logan
Seventh Vice-President	Dr. W. T. Williams
Treasurer	Colonel Carrington Tutwiler
Secretary	Dr. Marshall Fishwick
Corresponding Secretary	Mrs. Alvin Oakes
Librarian	Mr. Earl Paxton

QUARTERLY TREASURER'S REPORT

JANUARY 15, 1954

Cash on hand October 1953		\$1,563.25
Receipts		
133 dues	\$266.00	
Interest	1.25	
	<u>267.25</u>	
Expenses		
Postage	.74	
Gazette: postals, printing	9.40	
Bowness: Scotch Irish Assn.	3.00	
Mrs. Graybeal: billing	5.00	
Stamp pad	.45	
Box rent—6 months	2.20	
County News: bill forms	6.50	
	<u>\$ 27.29</u>	
		<u>239.90</u>
Cash on hand 15 January 1954		\$1,803.21
Expenses to date on Dr. Tompkins' book		\$1,938.78
Receipts		\$1,144.85

C. C. Tutwiler

Treasurer



ACCOMPLISHMENTS

The major accomplishments of any thriving society are the intangible ones; so it has been with us. How can we measure the interest we have created in our past, the value of the artifacts and documents we have preserved, the knowledge that our programs and publications have promulgated?

In such a summary as this, we can only list a few tangible achievements, markers, victories. Even as we do so we are aware that it is in the realm of the human spirit that we have made our most enduring mark.

* * *

The 1940's and '50's have been years of post-war adjustment for our county, our nation, our world. They have been troubled years, busy years. Our Society has continued to work and grow, however, and to reflect its belief in grass roots history and culture. The American who influenced this generation more than any other, Franklin D. Roosevelt, reiterated this point of view when he said: "The national fabric can be no stronger than the individual strands that go into it." This we believe.

At the January, 1949 meeting, work was begun to simplify the procedure connected with the election and acceptance of members. A committee also started work on modifications of the by-laws, so that this important phase of our existence be in proper shape. Dr. E. P. Tompkins, whose services were of inestimable value for years, announced that the third volume of the PROCEEDING was at the printers, and would soon be ready. Those of us who are preparing this volume pause often and remember what Dr. Tompkins did before us.

On April 25, 1949, the Society met for the first time in the Castle, its new and permanent home. The meeting was opened, appropriately enough, with prayer by Mr. Harrington Waddell. To many people, but especially the late Professor Hale Houston and Dr. Leslie Campbell, the Society will always be grateful; for they made the Castle our home. It was announced at the same meeting that the Society had total assets of over \$2600.00, indicating that it was possible to undertake a vigorous program in the days ahead.

After the July meeting held at Fairfield High School, the Society made a pilgrimage to the McDowell family cemetery and the birthplace of Jane Todd Crawford. Such trips have been an important part of our total program.

At the October meeting Dr. Campbell again showed his generosity by offering the Society \$1,000.00 for the maintenance and upkeep of the Castle. The gift was gratefully accepted. Starting with the January, 1959 meeting, the Society agreed each year to appoint an Overseer for the Castle. T. B. Shackford was the first appointee, and served through 1953.

A delightful summer meeting was held at Goshen, one of the most picturesque parts of the County. A steady effort has been made throughout the years to include various parts of the County in our plans and meetings.

At that meeting the Society voted that a memorial booklet listing World War II casualties from Rockbridge County be printed by the Society. We must record the important history of our own day, as well as that of other days. Sixty-two Rockbridge County men were killed in World War II, and are worthy of a fitting memorial.

The state's first official "artist in residence," William Washington, taught at the Virginia Military Institute, and is buried in the Lexington Cemetery. In its October, 1950 meeting the Society voted to place a suitable bronze plaque on his grave. This work was overseen by Miss Ellen Anderson. Dr. William Couper gave an excellent address on Washington at the time. It was also suggested at this time that the Society consider adopting a seal.

Various committees have functioned with great success during the years covered by this volume of the PROCEEDINGS. There is not space to document this accurately; but it should be pointed out that the caliber of the programs, the growth in membership, the interest in historic monuments, the refurbishment of the library, the expansion of the publication program, and the smooth handling of all fiscal and business matters has not been accomplished by some Unseen Power. It has been the work of dozens of faithful people, often anonymous people, who have kept the wheels moving. The whole Society takes this opportunity to thank them, and to acknowledge the extent of their accomplishments.

An important phase of our archives was opened up when Mr. B. F. Harlow presented the Society with files of the Lexington Gazette dating from 1874 forward. Special shelves were built at the Castle to accommodate them. Many improvements (under the supervision of Dr. W. Cole Davis) were made in the building.

In 1952 the Society undertook its most ambitious publication venture—Rockbridge County, Virginia: An Informal History. Written by Dr. E. P. Tompkins, whose unfortunate death has been commented on earlier in this volume, the history was edited by M. W. Fishwick and published by Whittet and Shepperson in Richmond, Virginia. Cloth bound, illustrated, containing fourteen chapters and 187 pages, the book covered Rockbridge from the days of the Borden Grant to World War II. The

project cost \$1900.00, and entailed the printing of 2,000 copies. Sales and mailing were handled by Mr. Stewart Bowness at the Book Shop, whose considerable contribution is hereby acknowledged. In the ensuing months sales reimbursed the Society for most of its investment.

Another major project involved the re-doing of the library. Dr. C. W. Turner took the lead in this work, and was ably assisted by Miss Virginia Pomfrey and Miss Evelyn Nelson. As a result all our books have been catalogued, examined, and re-shelved on new and adequate shelves. Several ladies, including Mrs. McCulloch, Mrs. Tolley, Miss Galt, and Miss Harlow, have volunteered to keep the library open at specified hours, so the material may be used by any interested party.

Various members of the Society, including Messrs. Couper, Flournoy, Dicht, Gilliam, Lauck, Flick, Paxton, Harlow, Waddell, Turner, and Fishwick, as well as Miss Anderson and Mrs. Robey, have published material in various journals which dealt with local and state history. Their combined accomplishment has been important in the life of the Society.

Elsewhere in this volume recognition will be made of the speeches which the Society has been privileged to hear, and the gifts which it has received. Certainly they must be counted among our accomplishments. If space and time permitted, scores of other acts and kindnesses could be mentioned. The composite of all of them, and of the faith we have in the work we are engaged in, is the real reason for our existence.

May the years ahead see this work and this faith grow.

DONATIONS 1949-'53

April 25, 1949, papers and artifacts of Miss Nellie Gibbs' Estate were presented by Miss Ellen Anderson.

Dr. Leslie L. Campbell gave a bronze commemorative tablet explaining the history of "The Castle" as well as two chairs made by the grandfather of President Henry L. Smith, formerly president of Washington and Lee University.

A lunette, capitals and column bases from the Old Blue Hotel were given by Miss Ellen Anderson and Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

October 18, 1949, Captain Greenlee D. Letcher had a marker placed on the spot where "Traveler", the horse of General Robert E. Lee, was buried.

July 14, 1950, the Misses Lucy and Margaret Withrow presented a collection of Confederate money and a rare photograph of the Brownburg School. Later they added to their gifts a desk and papers of their father.

October 30, 1950, Mr. T. B. Shackford presented a portrait of Dr. Leslie Campbell obtained from his relatives.

April 23, 1951, Mrs. J. B. Wood gave a photograph of the Alleghany Inn at Goshen.

January 15, 1953, Mr. B. F. Harlow presented valuable files of the Lexington Gazette 1874—1953 and promised The Society bound copies of future years.

Dr. Marshall Fishwick gave a tintype of the Old Buena Vista furnace.

Dr. Cole Davis presented a handmade sausage grinder given by Sam Davis.

May 4, 1953, Dr. and Mrs. James Moffatt turned over to the Society a collection of Second World War files describing work done by the Lexington people toward the war effort.

Mr. D. Short gave the Society a copy of the deed of his farm near Glasgow, that had been in the family since Colonial times.

Miss Minnie K. Varner gave the Society some Miley portraits. Later, Mr. Shackford presented Miss Varner's portrait.

July 20, 1953, Mrs. E. P. Tompkins gave papers and a number of books of her husband, Dr. E. P. Tompkins.

October 19, 1953, Dr. B. H. McCoy sent \$15.00 to be used for a marker for the home of Bishop William Taylor.

Miss Ellen Anderson presented a genealogical table of the Alexander Caruther's family, sent by Dr. Carroll Davis.

July 28, 1953, Miss Ann Johnston gave a Thirteen volume set of Encyclopedia Americana, published in 1830, once owned by Colonel Samuel McDowell Reid.

Mr. Harrington Waddell presented a valuable bookcase for the Society's use.

Miss Edna Holmes gave a coffee cup and saucer, purchased years ago from R. S. Anderson's China Store here in Lexington.

Many other valuable papers, artifacts and photographs have been given which are listed in the artifacts list.

ARTIFACTS OF ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AS OF SEPTEMBER 11, 1953

A. Indian Lore:	
1. Instruments for making arrowheads	\$ 25 00
2. Mortar for making paint	10 00
3. Tomahawk	2 00
4. Devices for pottery making	40 00
5. Fragments of pottery	1 00
6. Relics	2 00
B. Home Utensils and Fixtures	
1. Crockery churn	5 00
2. Sausage skillet	1 00
3. Tables (3)	120 00
4. Demijohns (4)	5 00
5. Yardstick50
6. Carriage lamps	15 00
7. Iron pot	3 00
8. Milk crock (2)	3 00
9. Waffle irons (2)	30 00
10. Mattock	20 00
11. Pot hooks	10 00
12. Flat iron	2 00
13. Mortar and pestle (3)	30 00
14. Spectacles (2)	2 00
15. Masonic badge	
16. Candle holder50
17. Trunk	15 00
18. Lock (2)	4 00
19. Coffee grinder	10 00
20. Doll coffee grinder	2 00
21. Spice box	2 00
22. Key basket	1 00
23. A B C plate50
24. Make up kit	2 00
25. Leather corset	5 00
26. Curios case	15 00
27. Wood frame	2 00
28. Iron tea kettle and frying pan	5 00
29. Desk (2)	83 00
30. Screen	10 00
31. Large vase	10 00
32. Chairs (4)	80 00
33. Fireside set	10 00
35. Salver	5 00
36. Sun shade	2 00
37. Ruffle ironer	25 00

38. Mantle	30.00
39. Medicine kits, cupping instrument	20.00
40. Punch bowl and cups	25.00
41. Jewelry (homemade)	1.00
42. Lady's high comb	2.00
43. Shawl pins	1.00
C. Industry:	
1. Iron riveter	25.00
2. Hand hewn log	.50
3. Board of Red Mill	1.00
4. Key and lock to canal	4.00
5. Frow (2)	10.00
6. Charcoal from furnace	2.00
7. Hackels (2)	2.00
8. Flax brushes (2)	10.00
9. Candle molds (2)	20.00
10. Home made nails	1.00
11. Iron mold	
12. Capitals of The Blue Hotel	5.00
13. Cornices of Jordan House	2.00
14. Newel post	1.00
15. Measuring sticks	.50
16. Iron rail	1.00
17. Spinning wheel	50.00
18. Brackets (3)	10.00
19. Window	10.00
20. Old mill worker	2.00
21. Horse and mule shoes	10.00
22. Broad ax (2)	20.00
23. Forceps (2)	5.00
24. Liberty Hall nails	22.50
25. Jamestown Brick	2.00
26. Chestnut fence rail	2.00
27. Foundation stone	
28. Jump Mountain Rock	1.00
29. Maul	1.00
30. Egyptian water jug	10.00
31. Bobin winder	20.00
32. Store retriever	.50
33. Adding machine	5.00
34. Filing Cabinet	40.00
35. Rawhide	.50
36. Old Fort finishing nails	1.00
37. Roll of Confederate money	10.00
38. Specimen of glassblowing art	2.00
39. Safe	
40. Baggage check used on canal boats	1.00
Military	
1. Haversack and stirrup (2)	20.00
2. Grape-shot from Manassas	1.00
3. R. E. Lee wood block from field	10.00
4. Powder horn (2)	15.00
5. Bullet mold	3.00
6. Cannon ball	5.00
7. Shotguns (2)	60.00
8. Crozet's shell	.50
9. Military badge	.50
10. Sons of Confederate Veterans' Badges	
11. Rings etc. made in Northern Prison by uncle of Miss Nellie Gibbs.	

PICTURES, PHOTOS, PAINTINGS

1. Frame of money and checks	10.00
2. Sketch of Jamestown Church	15.00
3. Dold's sketch of Natural Bridge	5.00
4. Old Red Mill	.75
5. Cedar Grove	.75
6. "Ye Olde College Bell"	.50
7. Walton and Flowers (6)	2.00
8. Rockbridge Baths Hotel	8.00
9. Herring Hall	1.00
10. Confederate membership certificate	2.00
11. John Sterrett	1.00
12. Dr. Morrison and Family	5.00
13. Rockbridge Baths bath house	1.00
14. High Bridge Church	1.50
15. Lydia Furnaces	1.00
16. R. E. Lee (5)	60.00
17. Hale Houston (2)	7.00
18. Fitzhugh Lee	2.00
19. Stonewall Jackson Home	2.00
20. Little Sorrel	3.00
21. Wilson Springs	2.00
22. Rockbridge Baths tennis courts	5.00
23. High Bridge Church spring	2.00
24. Confederate Flag	10.00
25. Stone Castle	2.00
26. Indian block House	2.00
27. Mrs. Lee's bath carriage	5.00
28. Ann Smith Letter (2)	40.00
29. Ann Smith Academy	10.00
30. Forest Oaks	6.00
31. "Torn Hat"	4.00
32. Old and covered mill	20.00
33. Liberty Hall	20.00
34. Miley's Home	15.00
35. Jump Mountain	7.00
36. Scotch-Irish Congress	20.00
37. "Dawn of Abdominal Surgery"	10.00
38. Mountain scene	25.00
39. Packet Boat pictures	10.00
40. Miley mosaic	20.00
41. R. E. Lee coffin	10.00
42. "Big Foot" Wallace (3)	25.00
43. Certificate of Temperance Sons	15.00
44. Bishop Taylor	10.00
45. "Hebe Goddess of Youth"	10.00
46. Gertrude Zaccheri (2)	20.00
47. W&L faculty (1907)	40.00
48. Confederate Banner	20.00
49. Map Rockbridge	10.00
50. Borden Plot	5.00
51. Rockbridge Battery Roll	20.00
52. Bird's eye view of W&L	25.00
53. Bowyer family tree	50.00
54. Captain Wills	10.00
55. Hugh Wills	10.00
56. "No Place Like Home"	10.00
57. Old deed	15.00
58. Irby Hillis	15.00
59. Lee's Temperance Creed	8.00

60. Glenwood Furnace	5.00
61. McCormick pictures	5.00
62. Beverly Patent	5.00
63. Mary Preston Graham	5.00
64. William Weaver	2.00
65. Z. Johnston letter	10.00
66. Matthew Hannah house	5.00
67. Rufus Bailey	5.00
68. Mary Greenlee Stone	3.00
69. William Cosa letter	10.00
70. Virginia Furnace	2.00
71. Old canal boat	5.00
72. Reaper	2.00
73. McDowell surgery and others	4.00
74. Liberty Hall Document	30.00
75. Lexington's Main Street	10.00
76. Wilson house	5.00
77. Alleghany Inn	8.00
78. Convert's list	5.00
79. "Northwoods"	6.00
80. Jefferson contract	2.00
81. Dold house drawing	5.00
82. County script	25.00
83. Martin letter	25.00
84. Edward Graham letter	25.00
85. Dr. Thurman's photos	40.00
86. John Letcher	10.00
87. Mess kit	15.00
88. Deed to Ann Smith	20.00
89. Semmes sisters	5.00
90. Document of Johnston land sale	20.00
91. Land grant signed by Jefferson	25.00
92. Buena Vista furnace	5.00
93. Rockbridge Island springs	5.00
94. Junkin Poem	10.00
95. Subscription list	5.00
96. Indenture	25.00
97. Sam Houston	5.00
98. Miley's Confederate uniform	10.00
99. Houston's home	2.00
100. Fort Lewis	2.00
101. Ann Smith subscription	15.00
102. Plot of Lexington	2.00

Total \$2,274.50

NECROLOGY

Honorary	
Rev. Craig Patterson, Tinkling Springs, Va.	1953
Mrs. Craig Patterson, Tinkling Springs, Va.	1954
Mrs. Frank Price, Florence, S. C.,	1954
Life Members	
Dr. Arthur Gerhard, Philadelphia, Pa.	1948
Dr. Albert McCown, Richmond, Va.	1953
Sustaining Member	
Mrs. L. T. C. Alford, Glencoe, Ill.	1950
Members	
Mrs. John D. Clothier, Buena Vista, Va.	1953
Mr. J. Lee Davis, Richmond, Va.	1952
Mrs. Edward DeArmand, Lexington, Va.	1952
Judge Dallas Flanagan, Montclair, N. J.	1951
Mrs. Fannie McNutt Goad, Rockbridge Baths, Va.	1952
Mr. L. H. Holmes, Philadelphia, Pa.	1949
Mr. J. H. Lyle, Lexington, Va.	1953
Mr. Frank A. Nelson, Chattanooga, Tenn.	1952
Mr. Frank T. S. Powell, Staunton, Va.	1950
Dr. E. P. Tompkins, Lexington, Va.	1952
Col. Paul Welles, Lexington, Va.	1950
Mrs. Rose McDonald Skroggs, Berryville, Va.	1953

ARTICLES OF CONSTITUTION

This is to certify that we, the undersigned, desire to and hereby do associate ourselves together to form an association to be known as The Rockbridge Historical Society, an association not organized for a profit, in which no capital stock is required or to be issued, under the provisions and subject to the requirements of the law for such case made and provided, and by this, our certificate, set forth, as follows:

(A) The name of the association is to be The Rockbridge Historical Society.

(B) The name of the town and county wherein its principal office in this state is to be located, is Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia.

(C) The purposes for which it is formed are, as follows:

The collection, preservation and dissemination of all things relating to the history, antiquities, landmarks, and literature of the County of Rockbridge and the Town of Lexington, Va., and promoting general interest in these purposes.

(D) The number of trustees who are to manage the affairs of the association shall be three (3), to be elected by the Society.

(E) The names of the trustees who are to manage its affairs for the first year of its existence, are as follows:

(F) The period of the duration of the association is unlimited.

(G) The amount of real estate to which its holdings are, at any time, to be limited, is 1,000 acres.

Given under our hands this 9th day of August, 1939.

Note: By some oversight, no trustees were elected by the Society until January 26, 1942. They are, as follows:

Mr. Stuart Moore, Mr. Matthew W. Paxton, Jr., and Mr. E. S. Mattingly.

BY-LAWS

Article I — Membership

(a) Membership in this Society shall consist of persons interested in the purposes of the Society, and who shall be approved for membership as hereinafter provided.

(b) Any person may be proposed in writing for membership in this Society, and such proposal shall be submitted to a committee on membership for its approval.

(c) Membership shall be divided into the following classes:

1. Active members, who shall be regularly approved and elected as herein provided, and who shall pay such admission fee and periodic dues as may be required by the Society.

2. Sustaining members, who shall be otherwise qualified as active members, but who indicate a desire to contribute dues provided for sustaining members to further the purposes of the Society beyond the interest of other active members.

3. Life members, who shall be otherwise qualified as active members of the Society, and who shall within thirty days after their election pay the dues prescribed for life members to be credited to them in lieu of any further admission fees or dues.

4. Honorary members, who may be elected from such persons as may appear to be entitled to this distinction from their connection with or interest in historical or literary pursuits, or who may indicate a disposition to contribute to the collections to promote the objects of this Society.

(d) If any active member shall fail to pay his subscription for two years, or any time refuse to pay the same, he shall forfeit all the rights and privileges of membership, and the executive committee shall cause his name to be removed from the list of members.

Article II — Officers and Elections

(a) The officers of this Society shall be: a president, seven (7) vice-presidents, a recording secretary, a corresponding secretary, a treasurer, and a librarian. The foregoing officers shall be elected at the annual meeting of the Society, by those attending or voting at such meeting.

(b) The president shall preside at all meetings of the Society, shall have power to appoint all standing and special committees, with the exception of the nominating committee. At least three of the vice-presidents shall be residents of the County of Rockbridge, and at least one vice-president shall be a resident of the Town of Lexington, Virginia. The vice-presidents shall, in order, as they are available for such purposes, discharge the duties of the president whenever the latter shall be absent or unable to act as such. The recording secretary shall keep an accurate record of the proceedings of the Society and of its committees, and shall keep an accurate list of membership of the Society designated according to the classification thereof, with the addresses of such members. The corresponding secretary shall likewise keep a list of the names and addresses of members and of officers, and shall notify such members of the time and place of meetings, of elections, and of other proceedings of the Society, and shall furnish proper publicity to the press of matters of interest relative to its affairs. The treasurer shall receive all funds of the Society and disburse same at the direction of the executive committee, and shall submit a proper report and account of the transactions of that office at the annual meeting of the Society. The librarian shall receive and take proper care and custody of historical papers and records and information brought to the attention of the Society, shall obtain and collect material

desirable to its purposes, and shall furnish records and information for publication or for the work of committees and shall perform such other duties as may be designated by the executive committee and which may further the purposes of the Society.

(c) The term of the foregoing officers shall be for two years or until a successor shall be elected, subject to the qualification that the president shall not be eligible to hold office for more than two successive terms. Members may be nominated from the floor for any office, following the report of the nominating committee, and the majority of votes cast at the annual meeting shall be sufficient for election. Vacancies occurring in any office between annual meetings shall be filled by the executive committee.

Article III — Executive Committee

The Executive Committee shall be composed of the president, the secretaries, the treasurer and librarian, with such other members of the Society as may be appointed by the president to the number of not less than ten or more than fifteen. This committee shall meet at the call of the president not less than four times a year, and shall be empowered to discuss and transact current business of the Society in the interim between general meetings, to appoint the nominating committee, and to do all other acts necessary and incident to the proper transaction of the business of the Society not required to be performed at a general meeting.

Article IV — Committees

(a) The Nominating Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members appointed by the executive committee not less than thirty days before the date of the annual meeting of the Society. No officers of the Society shall be members of this committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to submit, at the annual meeting of the Society, one or more names of suitable persons to be voted upon for each office to be filled by election at such meeting.

(b) The Membership Committee shall consist of not less than five nor more than ten members to be appointed by the president, with the advice and approval of the executive committee. It shall be the duty of this committee to receive and approve or disapprove all written proposals for membership, and submit their recommendations in writing to the president. The executive committee shall be empowered to admit persons approved by the membership committee to membership and to announce their election at the next general meeting of the Society.

(c) The Program Committee shall consist of not less than three nor more than five members of the Society, whose duty it shall be to arrange and present at meetings of the Society matters of general interest.

(d) The Ways and Means Committee shall consist of the president, the treasurer, and three other members of the Society, whose duty it shall be to supervise and arrange the financial affairs of the Society, the collection of dues, the investment of funds of the Society, and the raising of funds for special purposes or objects and all other matters relating to the financial welfare of the Society.

(e) The Committee on Historical Records shall consist of a General Chairman, under whom shall serve three subcommittees, as follows: (1) Committee on Biography; (2) Committee on Genealogy; (3) Committee on Historical Landmarks and Appliances. These committees are to be designated by the president. Their duty shall be to assist the librarian in the collection and publication of biographical, genealogical and historical records.

Papers read before the Society constitute a part of the proceedings of the Society, and may be printed as such.

(f) Chairman of such committees shall be appointed by the president and shall remain in office until their successors have been duly appointed.

Article V — Dues

Dues of members shall be payable within thirty days of the date of the annual meeting, and notices shall be mailed by the treasurer to all members at such times as that officer may deem proper. Unless and until otherwise directed by the Society, no admission fee shall be required for membership, and annual dues shall be \$2.00 for each active member and \$10.00 for each sustaining member. As heretofore provided, life members shall pay an admission fee of \$50.00 in lieu of other dues. Memorial members shall not be required to pay dues, but shall have the privileges of contributing money or material to the Society in accordance with their interest.

Article VI — Meetings

There shall be four general meetings during each year, the first of which shall be an annual meeting for the purpose of transacting business of the Society, the remaining meetings to be devoted to a discussion of matters of interest to the Society, under the direction of the Program Committee. A quorum for the transaction of business at any annual meeting shall be fifteen members, and at committee meetings of a majority of those required to act. A majority vote of members present or voting shall be sufficient to determine all matters submitted to the Society or any committee. Special meetings shall be had at the call of the president or of the executive committee; and meetings of committees shall be had at the call of the chairman or acting chairman of such committee.

Article VII — Order of Business

The order of business at any regular meeting shall be, as follows:

1. Reading of Minutes
2. Reports of Officers
3. Reports of Standing Committees
4. Reports of Special Committees
5. Unfinished Business
6. Communications
7. New Business
8. Program and General Discussion

The order of business at any meeting may be varied by the executive committee to carry out the proper purposes of such meeting.

Article VIII — Amendments

The articles of association heretofore approved shall be the Constitution of this Society, and such Constitution, as well as the By-Laws, or any of them, may be amended at any regular meeting of the Society by a two-thirds vote of those attending or voting, provided such proposed amendment has been submitted at the last previous meeting, and notice thereof conveyed to the members by mail or by publication in one of the local newspapers not less than ten days previous of the meeting at which the same is to be voted upon; save that previous notice shall not be required as to any amendment approved and recommended by the executive committee.

The above Constitution and By-Laws were adopted by the Rockbridge Historical Society, in Lexington, Virginia, on August 9, 1939; and amended on April 4, 1944.

